1 2

# POLICY-RELEVANT ASSESSMENT OF HEALTH EFFECTS EVIDENCE

# 3 3.1 INTRODUCTION

3.

4 This chapter assesses key policy-relevant information on the known and potential health 5 effects associated with exposure to ambient  $O_3$ , alone and in combination with other pollutants 6 that are routinely present in ambient air. This assessment focuses specifically on the health 7 effects evidence evaluated in Chapters 4 through 7 of the CD with particular emphasis on the 8 integrative synthesis presented in Chapter 8. That integrative synthesis focuses on integrating 9 newly available scientific information with that available from the last review, as well as 10 integrating information from various disciplines, to address a set of issues central to the 11 assessment of scientific information upon which this review of the O<sub>3</sub> NAAQS is based. This 12 chapter also addresses key issues relevant to quantitative assessment of controlled-human 13 exposure and epidemiological evidence, to provide a foundation for the quantitative human 14 exposure and health risk assessments presented below in Chapters 4 and 5. Those quantitative 15 assessments, together with this evidence-based assessment, provide the foundation for the 16 development of staff conclusions and identification of options for consideration related to 17 primary standards for O<sub>3</sub> presented below in Chapter 6. 18 The decision in the last review focused primarily on evidence from short-term and 19 prolonged controlled-exposure studies reporting lung function decrements, respiratory 20 symptoms, and respiratory inflammation in humans, as well as epidemiology studies reporting 21 excess hospital admissions and emergency department (ED) visits for respiratory causes. The 22 CD prepared for this review emphasizes a large number of epidemiological studies published 23 since the last review with these and additional health endpoints, including acute and chronic

health effects of  $O_3$  for premature mortality, enhanced respiratory symptoms and lung function decrements in asthmatic individuals, school absences, and ED visits for respiratory causes. It also emphasizes important new information from toxicology, dosimetry, and controlled human exposure studies.

28

As discussed in more detail below (section 3.3), highlights of the new evidence include:

- New controlled human-exposure studies have examined whether lung function
   decrements are observed in healthy adults under moderate exertion for 6.6 hr exposures
   to levels as low as 0.04 ppm.
- New controlled human-exposure studies offer evidence of increased airway
   responsiveness to allergens in subjects with allergic asthma and allergic rhinitis
   exposed to O<sub>3</sub>.

1 2 3 4	• Numerous controlled human-exposure studies have reported indicators of O <sub>3</sub> -induced inflammatory response in both the upper respiratory tract (URT) and lower respiratory tract (LRT), while other studies have shown significant changes in host defense capability following O <sub>3</sub> exposure of healthy young adults.
5 6 7	• Animal toxicology studies provide new information regarding mechanisms of action, increased susceptibility to respiratory infection, and the biological plausibility of acute effects and chronic, irreversible respiratory damage.
8 9 10 11 12	• Numerous acute exposure epidemiological studies published during the past decade offer added evidence of ambient O <sub>3</sub> -related lung function decrements and respiratory symptoms in exercising healthy subjects and asthmatic subjects, as well as evidence on new health endpoints, such as the relationships between ambient O <sub>3</sub> concentrations and school absenteeism and between ambient O <sub>3</sub> and cardiac physiologic endpoints.
13 14 15	• Several new studies have been published over the last decade examining the temporal associations between O <sub>3</sub> exposures and ED visits for respiratory diseases and on respiratory-related hospital admissions.
16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>Newly available, large multicity studies, designed specifically to examine the effects of acute exposure to PM and O<sub>3</sub> on mortality, provide much more robust and credible information than was available in the last review. The results from two key studies carried out in 95 U.S. communities (U.S. National Morbidity, Mortality Air Pollution Study [NMMAPS]) and in 23 European cities (Air Pollution and Health: European Approach [APHEA]) reported positive and significant O<sub>3</sub> effect estimates for all cause (nonaccidental) mortality.</li> </ul>
23 24 25 26	• In a recent study, Bell et al. (2006) applied several statistical models to data on air pollution, weather, and mortality for the 98 NMMAPS communities to evaluate whether a threshold level exists for premature mortality. The results indicate that even low levels of tropospheric O <sub>3</sub> are associated with premature mortality.
27 28 29	• Three recent meta-analyses evaluated potential sources of heterogeneity in O <sub>3</sub> -mortality associations, and these studies provide evidence of a robust association between ambient O <sub>3</sub> and mortality, especially for the warm O <sub>3</sub> season.
30	
31	Section 3.2 provides an overview of mechanisms of toxicity, with more detailed discussion
32	in Appendix 3A. Section 3.3 summarizes the nature of effects induced by O <sub>3</sub> exposure or
33	associated with exposure to $O_3$ , alone and in combination with other pollutants, drawing on
34	information in Chapters 5-8 of the CD. Section 3.4 summarizes conclusions and judgments from
35	the CD's integrative assessment of the epidemiological evidence regarding the extent to which
36	causal inferences can be made about observed associations between health endpoints and
37	exposure to $O_3$ , and discusses key issues related to quantitative risk assessment based on such
38	evidence. Section 3.5 discusses biological plausibility and coherence of evidence for $O_3$ -related
39	adverse health effects, including short-term respiratory effects, short-term cardiovascular effects,

1 long-term health effects, and mortality-related health endpoint. Drawing from the CD's

- 2 integrative synthesis, section 3.6 discusses factors that modify responsiveness to O<sub>3</sub>; potentially
- 3 susceptible and vulnerable populations groups; and public health impacts of exposure to ambient
- 4 O<sub>3</sub>. Finally, section 3.7, summarizes key policy-relevant conclusions from the CD about O<sub>3</sub>-
- 5 related health effects, in the context of a discussion of issues related to our confidence in and the
- 6 utility of the underlying evidence.
- 7

# 3.2 MECHANISMS OF TOXICITY

8 Evidence is covered in Chapters 5 and 6 of the CD on possible mechanisms by which 9 exposure to  $O_3$  may result in acute and chronic health effects. While most of the available 10 evidence addresses mechanisms for  $O_3$ , we recognize that  $O_3$  serves as an indicator for the total 11 photochemical oxidant mixture found in the ambient air, which includes various reactive oxidant 12 species (ROS). Some effects may be caused by one or more components in the overall pollutant 13 mix, either separately or in combination with  $O_3$ . Evidence from dosimetry, toxicology, and human exposure studies has contributed to an understanding of the mechanisms that help to 14 15 explain the biological plausibility and coherence of evidence for O<sub>3</sub>-induced respiratory health 16 effects reported in epidemiological studies. In the past, however, little information was available 17 to help explain potential biological mechanisms which linked  $O_3$  exposure to premature mortality 18 or cardiovascular effects. More recently, however, an emerging body of animal toxicology 19 evidence is beginning to suggest mechanisms that may mediate acute O<sub>3</sub> cardiovascular effects. 20 Scientific evidence discussed in the CD (section 5.2) indicates that reactions with lipids 21 and antioxidants are the initial step in mediating deleterious health effects of O<sub>3</sub>. There is 22 subsequent activation of a cascade of events starting with inflammation, altered permeability of 23 the epithelial barrier, impaired clearance mechanisms (including host defense), and pulmonary 24 structural alterations can potentially exacerbate a preexisting disease status. According to the 25 CD, the scientific evidence is still lacking for clearly establishing a role for one or a group of 26 mechanistic pathways underlying O<sub>3</sub> health effects observed in epidemiological studies. 27 Appendix 3A provides a further discussion of mechanisms of toxicity.

28

# **3.3 NATURE OF EFFECTS**

The CD provides new evidence that notably enhances our understanding of short-term exposure effects, including effects on lung function, symptom, and inflammatory effects reported in controlled exposure studies. These studies support and extend the findings of the previous CD. There is also a significant body of new epidemiological evidence of associations between short-term exposure to O<sub>3</sub> and effects such as premature mortality, hospital admissions and ED visits for respiratory (e.g., asthma) causes. Key epidemiological and human controlled exposure studies are summarized in Appendices 3B and 3C, respectively.

1 The following discussions of O<sub>3</sub>-related health effects are based on scientific evidence 2 critically reviewed in chapters 5, 6, and 7 of the CD, as well as the CD's integration of scientific 3 evidence contained in Chapter 8. In addition, these health effects discussions rely on the more 4 detailed information and tables presented in the CD's annexes AX5, AX6, and AX7. 5 Conclusions drawn about  $O_3$ -related health effects depend on the full body of evidence from 6 controlled-exposure human, epidemiological and toxicological data contained in the CD. 7 Section 3.3.1 focuses on a broad array of morbidity effects, including both acute and chronic 8 exposures. Section 3.3.2 focuses on the expanded body of evidence on associations between 9 acute  $O_3$  exposure and mortality, as well as the more limited evidence on chronic  $O_3$  exposures 10 and mortality.

11 **3.3.1 Morbidity** 

12 This section summarizes scientific information contained in the CD on respiratory and 13 cardiovascular effects associated with exposure to  $O_3$ . Evidence of the effects of short-term and 14 long-term exposure to  $O_3$  on the respiratory system is discussed in sections 3.3.1.1 and 3.3.1.2, 15 and evidence of  $O_3$ -related cardiovascular effects in section 3.3.1.3.

16

#### **3.3.1.1** Effects on the Respiratory System from Short-term Exposures

17 Short-term exposures to  $O_3$  have been reported to induce a wide variety of respiratory 18 health effects. These effects include a range of effects, such as morphological changes in the 19 respiratory tract, pulmonary function decrements, respiratory symptoms, respiratory 20 inflammation, increased airway responsiveness, changes in host defense capability, acute 21 morphological effects, increased ED visits and hospital admissions, and effects on exercise 22 performance. Short-term  $O_3$  exposure has also been associated with increases in restricted 23 activity days and school absences but evidence is limited for these effects.

24 25

#### 3.3.1.1.1 Pulmonary Function Decrements, Respiratory Symptoms, and Asthma Medication Use

26 A very large literature base of studies published prior to 1996, which investigated the 27 health effects on the respiratory system from short-term O<sub>3</sub> exposures, was reviewed in the 1986 28 and 1996 CDs (U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, 1986, 1996). In the last review, the 29 lowest O<sub>3</sub> concentration at which statistically significant reductions in forced vital capacity 30 (FVC) and forced expiratory volume in 1 second (FEV<sub>1</sub>) had been reported in sedentary subjects 31 was 0.5 ppm (CD, p 6-3). During exercise, spirometric and symptomatic responses were 32 observed at much lower O<sub>3</sub> exposures. When minute ventilation was considerably increased by 33 continuous exercise (CE) during  $O_3$  exposures lasting 2 hr or less at > 0.12 ppm, healthy subjects 34 generally experienced decreases in FEV<sub>1</sub>, FVC, total lung capacity (TLC), inspiratory capacity 35 (IC), mean forced expiratory flow from 25% to 75% of FVC (FEF<sub>25-75</sub>), and tidal volume ( $V_T$ );

1 increases in specific airway resistance (sRaw), breathing frequency  $(f_B)$ , and airway

- 2 responsiveness; and symptoms such as cough, pain on deep inspiration, shortness of breath,
- 3 throat irritation, and wheezing. When exposures were increased to 4- to 8-hr in duration,
- 4 statistically significant spirometric and symptom responses were reported at O<sub>3</sub> concentrations as
- 5 low as 0.08 ppm and at lower minute ventilation (i.e., moderate rather than high level exercise)
- 6 than the shorter duration studies (CD. p. 6-6).

7 The most important observations drawn from studies reviewed in the 1996 CD were that: 8 (1) young healthy adults exposed to  $O_3$  concentrations > 0.08 ppm develop significant, 9 reversible, transient decrements in pulmonary function if minute ventilation or duration of 10 exposure is increased sufficiently, (2) children experience similar spirometric responses but 11 lesser symptoms from  $O_3$  exposure relative to young adults, (3)  $O_3$ -induced spirometric 12 responses are decreased in the elderly relative to young adults, (4) there is a large degree of 13 intersubject variability in physiologic and symptomatic responses to  $O_3$  but responses tend to be 14 reproducible within a given individual over a period of several months, (5) subjects exposed 15 repeatedly to  $O_3$  for several days show an attenuation of response upon successive exposures; 16 this attenuation is lost after about a week without exposure; and (6) acute  $O_3$  exposure initiates an 17 inflammatory response which may persist for at least 18 to 24 hr post exposure (CD, p. 6-2).

18 Since 1996, there have been a number of studies published investigating spirometric and 19 symptomatic responses, and they generally support the observations previously drawn. Recent 20 studies for acute exposures of 1 to 2 hr and 6 to 8 hr in duration are summarized in Tables AX6-1 21 and AX6-2 of the CD (p. AX6-5 to AX 6-7 and p. AX6-11 to AX6-12) and reproduced as Tables 22 3C-1 and 3C-2 in Appendix 3C. Among the more important of the recent studies was 23 McDonnell et al. (1997) which examined reported changes in FEV<sub>1</sub> in 485 white males (ages 18-24 36) exposed for 2 hr to  $O_3$  concentrations from as low as 0.08 ppm up to 0.40 ppm, at rest or with 25 intermittent exercise (IE). Decrements in  $FEV_1$  were modeled by sigmoid-shaped curve as a 26 function of subject age, O<sub>3</sub> concentration, minute ventilation, and duration of exposure. In 27 another study, Ultman et al. (2004) found that exposing 60 young, healthy subjects to 0.25 ppm 28  $O_3$  for 1 hr with continuous exercise produced considerable intersubject variability in FEV<sub>1</sub> 29 decrements ranging from 4% improvement to a 56% decrement, which was consistent with 30 findings in the 1996 CD. One third of subjects had  $FEV_1$  decrements > 15% and 7% had 31 decrements > 40%. Foster et al. (1993, 1997) examined the effects of O<sub>3</sub> on ventilation 32 distribution and reported results suggesting a prolonged O<sub>3</sub> effect on the small airways and 33 ventilation distribution (CD, p. 6-5).

For prolonged exposures (4 to 8 hr) in the range of 0.08 to 0.16 ppm O<sub>3</sub> using moderate quasi-continuous exercise (QCE; 50 min exercise [minute ventilation of 35 to 40 L/min] and 10 min rest per hr), several pre- and post-1996 studies (Folinsbee et al., 1988,1994; Horstman et al.,

1 1990; Adams, 2002, 2003a, 2006) have reported statistically significant spirometric responses 2 and increased symptoms in healthy adults with increasing duration of exposure, O<sub>3</sub> concentration, 3 and minute ventilation. Based on review of several prolonged exposure studies, the CD (p. 6-6) 4 concluded that  $FEV_1$  decrements are a function of minute ventilation in 6.6 hr exposure studies 5 and that data from recent studies do not support the contention that minute ventilation should be 6 normalized to BSA for adults. Triangular exposure studies (Hazucha et al., 1992; Adams 2003a, 7 2006) suggest that, depending upon the profile of the exposure, the triangular exposure, which 8 may reflect the pattern of ambient exposures in some locations, can potentially lead to greater 9  $FEV_1$  decrements than square wave exposures when the overall O<sub>3</sub> doses are equal (CD, p. 6-10), 10 suggesting that peak exposures are important in terms of O<sub>3</sub> toxicology. 11 McDonnell (1996) and Adams (2002, 2006) used data from a series of studies to

12 investigate the frequency distributions of  $FEV_1$  decrements following 6.6 hr exposures and found

13 that average  $FEV_1$  responses were relatively small (between 5 and 10 %) at 0.08 ppm O<sub>3</sub> (CD, p.

14 8-17). However, about 18% of the exposed subjects had moderate functional decrements (10 to

15 20%), and about 8% experienced large decrements (>20%). Figure 3-1A,B,C (CD, Figures 8-

16 1A,B and 8-2, pp. 8-17 and 8-19) demonstrates that while average responses may appear small

17 and insignificant, some individuals can experience much more significant and severe effects that

18 may be clinically significant. The  $FEV_1$  responses illustrated in this figure were not corrected for

19 the effect of exercise in clear air. When that is done for the Adams (2002, 2006) data, the

20 percentage of subjects experiencing  $\geq 10\%$  FEV<sub>1</sub> decrements changes to 7%, 7% and 23% at O<sub>3</sub>

concentrations of 0.04, 0.06 and 0.08 ppm, respectively in a set of studies conducted in southern

22 California (CD, p. 8-18). The development of these effects is time-dependent during both

exposure and recovery periods, with great overlap for development and disappearance of the

24 effects. In healthy human subjects exposed to typical ambient  $O_3$  levels near 0.12 ppm,

25 spirometric responses largely resolve within 4 to 6 hr postexposure, but cellular effects persist

26 for about 24 hr. In these healthy subjects, small residual lung function effects are almost

27 completely gone within 24 hr, while in hyperresponsive subjects, recovery can take as much as

28 48 hr to return to baseline. The majority of these responses are attenuated after repeated

29 exposure, but such attenuation to  $O_3$  is lost one week postexposure (CD, p. 8-19).

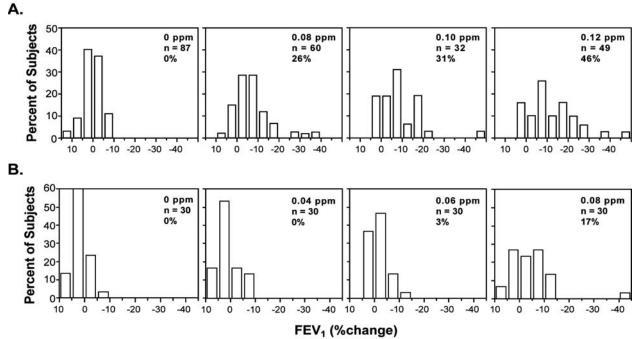
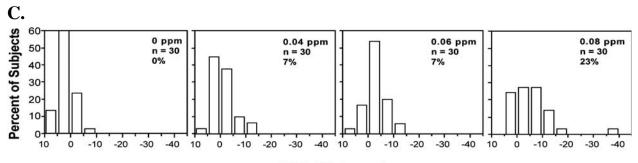


Figure 3-1A and B. Frequency distributions of FEV<sub>1</sub> changes following 6.6-h exposures to a constant concentration of O<sub>3</sub> or filtered air. Note that the percentage in each panel indicates the portion of subjects tested having FEV<sub>1</sub> decrements in excess of 10%. Source:Panel A, McDonnell (1996); Panel B, Adams (2002, 2006), pre- and post-FEV<sub>1</sub> data for each subject provided by author.



FEV<sub>1</sub> (%change)

Figure 3-1C. Frequency distributions of  $FEV_1$  changes following 6.6-h exposures to a constant concentration of  $O_3$  or filtered air. The  $FEV_1$  changes following  $O_3$  exposures have been corrected for filtered air responses, i.e., they are  $O_3$ -induced  $FEV_1$  changes. Note that the percentage in each panel indicates the portion of subjects tested having  $FEV_1$  decrements in excess of 10%.

Source: Adams (2002, 2006), pre- and post- FEV1 data for each subject provided by author.

July 2006

Draft – Do Not Cite or Quote

1 A relatively large number of field studies investigating the effects of ambient  $O_3$ 2 concentrations, in combination with other air pollutants, on lung function decrements and 3 respiratory symptoms have been published since 1996 (see CD, sections 7.2.3, 7.2.4, and 4 8.4.4.1). These newer studies support the major findings of the 1996 CD that lung function 5 changes, as measured by decrements in  $FEV_1$  or peak expiratory flow (PEF), and respiratory 6 symptoms in healthy adults and asthmatic children are closely correlated to ambient O<sub>3</sub> 7 concentrations. Pre-1996 field studies focused primarily on children attending summer camps 8 and found O<sub>3</sub>-related impacts on measures of lung function, but not respiratory symptoms, in 9 healthy children. The newer studies have expanded into looking at O<sub>3</sub>-related effects on outdoor 10 workers, athletes, the elderly, hikers, school children, and asthmatics. Collectively, these studies 11 confirm and extend clinical observations that prolonged exposure periods, combined with 12 elevated levels of exertion or exercise, may magnify the effect of  $O_3$  on lung function. The most 13 representative data come from the hiker study (Korrick et al., 1998), which provided outcome 14 measures stratified by several factors (e.g., gender, age, smoking status, presence of asthma) within a population capable of more than normal exertion. In this study, lung function was 15 measured before and after hiking, and both ambient and personal O<sub>3</sub> exposure measurements 16 were made. Decreased lung function was associated with O<sub>3</sub> exposure, with the greatest effect 17 18 estimates reported for the subgroup that reported having asthma or wheezing, and for those who 19 hiked for longer periods of time, thus increasing the exposure period (CD, p. 7-36). 20 Asthma panel studies, conducted both in the U.S. and in other countries, have reported 21 that decrements in PEF are associated with  $O_3$  exposures among asthmatic and healthy persons 22 (CD, sections 7.2.3.2 and 8.4.4.1). One large U.S. multicity study (Mortimer et al., 2002) 23 examined O<sub>3</sub>-related changes in PEF in 846 asthmatic children from 8 urban areas and reported 24 that the incidence of > 10% decrements in morning PEF are associated with a 30 ppb increase in 25 8-hr average  $O_3$  for a 5-day cumulative lag, suggesting that  $O_3$  exposure may be associated with 26 clinically significant changes in PEF in asthmatic children; however, no associations were 27 reported with evening PEF (CD, p. 7-43). The authors also reported that the associations 28 reported with morning PEF remained statistically significant when days with 8-hr O<sub>3</sub> 29 concentrations above 80 ppb were excluded (CD, p. 7-46). Two studies (Romieu et al., 1996, 30 1997) carried out simultaneously in northern and southwestern Mexico City with mildly 31 asthmatic school children reported statistically significant  $O_3$ -related reductions in PEF, with 32 variations in effect depending on lag time and time of day. While several studies (Gielen et al., 33 1997; Jalaludin et al., 2000; Ross et al., 2002; Thurston et al., 1997) report statistically 34 significant associations between O<sub>3</sub> exposure and reduced PEF in asthmatics, other studies 35 (Hiltermann et al., 1998; Delfino et al., 1997a) did not, possibly due to very low levels of O<sub>3</sub>.

3-8

Collectively, however, these studies indicate that O<sub>3</sub> may be associated with declines in lung
 function in asthmatic individuals (CD, p. 7-40 to 7-46).

3 Mortimer et al. (2002) discussed biological mechanisms for delayed effects on pulmonary 4 function, which included increased bronchial reactivity secondary to airway inflammation 5 associated with irritant exposure (CD, p. 7-43). Animal toxicological and human chamber 6 studies (CD, Chapters 5 and 6) provide supporting evidence that exposure to  $O_3$  may augment 7 cellular infiltration and cellular activation, enhance release of cytotoxic inflammatory mediators, 8 and alter membrane permeability (CD, p.7-44). In most laboratory animals studied, biochemical 9 markers of lung injury and associated morphological changes were not found to be attenuated, 10 even though at similar exposures pulmonary function changes might be attenuated.

11 Most of the panel studies which have investigated associations between O<sub>3</sub> exposure and 12 respiratory symptoms or increased use of asthma medication are focused on asthmatic children

13 (CD, sections 7.2.4 and 8.4.4.1). Two large U.S. studies (Mortimer et al., 2002; Gent et al.,

14 2003), as well as several smaller U.S. (Delfino et al., 2003; Just et al., 2002; Newhouse et al.,

15 2004; Romieu et al., 1996, 1997; Ross et al., 2002; Thurston et al., 1997) and international

16 studies (Hilterman et al., 1998; Desqueyroux et al., 2002a,b), have reported fairly robust

17 associations between ambient O<sub>3</sub> concentrations and daily symptoms/asthma medication use,

18 even after adjustment for copollutants.

19 The National Cooperative Inner-City Asthma Study (NCICAS) reported morning 20 symptoms in 846 asthmatic children from 8 U.S. urban areas to be most strongly associated with 21 a cumulative 1- to 4-day lag of O<sub>3</sub> concentrations (Mortimer et al., 2002). The NCICAS used standard protocols that included instructing caretakers of the subjects to record symptoms in the 22 23 daily diary by observing or asking the child (Mitchell et al., 1997). Symptoms reported included 24 cough, chest tightness, and wheeze. In the analysis pooling individual subject data from all eight 25 cities, the odds ratio for the incidence of symptoms was 1.35 (95% CI: 1.04, 1.69) per 30 ppb 26 increase in 8-hr avg O<sub>3</sub> (10 a.m.-6 p.m.). The mean 8-hr avg O<sub>3</sub> was 48 ppb across the 8 cities. 27 Excluding days when 8-hr avg O<sub>3</sub> was greater than 80 ppb (less than 5% of days), the odds ratio

28 was 1.37 (95% CI: 1.02, 1.82) for incidence of morning symptoms

Gent and colleagues (2003) followed 271 asthmatic children under age 12 and living in
 southern New England for 6 months (April through September) in a diary study of daily

31 symptoms in relation to  $O_3$  and  $PM_{2.5}$ . Mean 1-hr max  $O_3$  and 8-hr max  $O_3$  concentrations were

32 58.6 ppb (SD 19.0) and 51.3 ppb (SD 15.5), respectively. The data were analyzed for two

33 separate groups of subjects, 130 who used maintenance asthma medications during the follow-up

34 period and 141 who did not. The need for regular medication was considered to be a proxy for

35 more severe asthma. Not taking any medication on a regular basis and not needing to use a

36 bronchodilator would suggest the presence of very mild asthma. Effects of 1-day lag O<sub>3</sub> were

1 observed on a variety of respiratory symptoms only in the medication user group. Both daily 1-

- 2 hr max and 8-hr max O<sub>3</sub> concentrations were similarly related to symptoms such as chest
- 3 tightness and shortness of breath. Effects of O<sub>3</sub>, but not PM<sub>2.5</sub>, remained significant and even
- 4 increased in magnitude in two-pollutant models. Some of the associations were noted at 1-hr
- 5 max  $O_3$  levels below 60 ppb. In contrast, no effects were observed among asthmatics not using
- 6 maintenance medication. In terms of person days of follow-up, this is one of the larger studies
- 7 currently available that address symptom outcomes in relation to O<sub>3</sub>, and provides supportive

8 evidence for effects of  $O_3$  independent of  $PM_{2.5}$ . Study limitations include limited control for

9 meteorological factors and the post-hoc nature of the population stratification by medication use

10 (CD, p. 7-53).

11 The multicities study by Mortimer et al. (2002), which provides an asthmatic population 12 most representative of the United States, and several single-city studies indicate a robust 13 association of  $O_3$  concentrations with respiratory symptoms and increased medication use in 14 asthmatics. While there are a number of well-conducted, albeit relatively smaller, studies which 15 showed only limited or a lack of evidence for symptom increases associated with O<sub>3</sub> exposure, these studies had less statistical power and/or were conducted in areas with relatively low O<sub>3</sub> 16 17 levels (CD, p. 7-54). The CD (p. 7-55) concludes that the asthma panel studies, as a group, and 18 the NCICAS in particular, indicate a positive association between ambient concentrations and 19 respiratory symptoms and increased medication use in asthmatics. The evidence has continued 20 to expand since 1996 and now is considered to be much stronger than in the previous review of 21 the  $O_3$  primary standard.

22 The association between school absenteeism and ambient O<sub>3</sub> concentrations was assessed 23 in three relatively large field studies (CD, section 7.2.6). Chen et al. (2000) examined daily 24 school absenteeism in 27,793 elementary school students in Nevada over a 2-year period (after 25 adjusting for PM<sub>10</sub> and CO concentrations) found that ambient O<sub>3</sub> concentrations were associated 26 with 10.41% excess rate of school absences per 40 ppb increase in 1-hr max O<sub>3</sub>. Gilliland et al. (2001) studied O<sub>3</sub>-related absences among 1,933 4<sup>th</sup> grade students in 12 southern California 27 28 communities and found significant associations between 30-day distributed lag of 8-hr average 29  $O_3$  concentrations and all absence categories, particularly for respiratory causes. Neither  $PM_{10}$ 30 nor NO<sub>2</sub> were associated with any respiratory or nonrespiratory illness-related absences in single 31 pollutant models. The CD concludes that these studies of school absences suggest that ambient 32  $O_3$  concentrations, accumulated over two to four weeks, may be associated with school 33 absenteeism, particularly illness-related absences, but further replication is needed before firm

34 conclusions can be reached regarding the effect of  $O_3$  on school absences (CD, p. 7-60).

1

#### 3.3.1.1.2 Airway Responsiveness

2 Airway hyperresponsiveness (AHR), also know as bronchial hyperreactivity, refers to a 3 condition in which the propensity for the airways to bronchoconstrict due to a variety of stimuli 4 (e.g., exposure to cold air, allergens, or exercise) becomes augmented (CD, section 6.8). This 5 condition is typically quantified by measuring the decrement in pulmonary function (e.g., 6 spirometry or plethysmography) after inhalation exposure to specific (e.g., antigen, allergen) or 7 nonspecific (e.g., methacholine, histamine) bronchoconstrictor stimuli. Exposure to O<sub>3</sub> causes an 8 increase in nonspecific airway responsiveness as indicated by a reduction in the concentration of 9 methacholine or histamine required to produce a given reduction in FEV<sub>1</sub> or increase in SRaw. 10 Increased airway responsiveness is an important consequence of exposure to  $O_3$  because its 11 presence means that the airways are predisposed to narrowing on inhalation of various stimuli, 12 such as specific allergens, cold air or SO<sub>2</sub> (CD, p. 8-21). Significant, clinically relevant 13 decreases in pulmonary function have been observed in early phase allergen response in subjects 14 with rhinitis after consecutive (4-day) exposure to 0.125 ppm O<sub>3</sub> (Holz et al., 2002). Similar 15 increased airway responsiveness in asthmatics to house dust mite antigen 16 to 18 hrs after 16 exposure to a single dose of  $O_3$  (0.16 ppm for 7.6 hrs) was observed. These observations suggest 17 that  $O_3$  exposure may be a clinically important factor that can exacerbate the response to ambient 18 bronchoconstrictor substances in individuals with preexisting allergic asthma and that  $O_3$ 's 19 influence may have an immediate impact on asthmatics as well as contribute to effects that 20 persist for longer periods (CD, p. 8-21). 21 An important aspect of increased airway responsiveness after O<sub>3</sub> exposure is that it 22 represents a plausible link between O<sub>3</sub> exposure and increased hospital admissions. Kreit et al. 23 (1989) found that  $O_3$  can induce increased airway responsiveness in asthmatic subjects to  $O_3$ . 24 who typically have increased airway responsiveness at baseline. A subsequent study (Jorres et 25 al., 1996) suggested an increase in specific (i.e., allergen-induced) airway reactivity in subjects 26 with allergic asthma, and to a lesser extent in subjects with allergic rhinitis after exposure to 0.25 27 ppm O<sub>3</sub> for 3 hrs; other studies (Molfino et al., 1991; Kehrl et al., 1999) reported similar results. 28 According to one study (Folinsbee and Hazucha, 2000), changes in airway responsiveness after 29  $O_3$  exposure resolve more slowly than changes in FEV<sub>1</sub> or respiratory symptoms. Other studies 30 of repeated exposure to O<sub>3</sub> suggest that changes in airway responsiveness tend to be somewhat 31 less affected by attenuation with consecutive exposures than changes in  $FEV_1$  (Dimeo et al., 32 1981; Folinsbee et al., 1994; Gong et al., 1997a; Kulle et al., 1982) (CD, p. 6-31). 33 An extensive laboratory animal data base exploring the effects of acute, long-term, and 34 repeated exposure to O<sub>3</sub> indicates that induction of AHR occurs at relatively high (>1ppm) O<sub>3</sub> concentrations (p. 8-21). These studies provide clues to the roles of physiological and 35

36 biochemical components involved in this process, but caution should be exercised in interpreting

1 these results, as different mechanisms may be involved in mediating high- and low-dose

- 2 responses. As observed in humans, the acute changes in AHR do not persist after long-term
- 3 exposure of animals exposed to near-ambient concentrations of O<sub>3</sub>, and attenuation has been
- 4 reported. In addition, dosimetric adjustments potentially could be made to allow better
- 5 estimation of levels that would be relevant to human exposure effect levels.
- 6 The CD concludes that O<sub>3</sub> exposure is linked with increased AHR (CD, section 6.8).
  7 Both human and animal studies indicate that airway responses are not associated with
  8 inflammation, but they do suggest a likely role for neuronal involvement (CD, p. 8-21). Increases
  9 in AHR do not appear to be strongly associated with decrements in lung function or increases in
  10 symptoms (CD, p. 6-31).
- 11

## 3.3.1.1.3 Respiratory Inflammation and Permeability

12 Based on evidence from the previous review, acute inflammatory responses in the lung 13 have been observed subsequent to  $6.6 \text{ hr O}_3$  exposures to the lowest tested level of 0.08 ppm in 14 healthy adults. Some studies suggest that inflammatory responses may be detected in some 15 individuals following O<sub>3</sub> exposures in the absence of O<sub>3</sub>-induced pulmonary decrements in those 16 subjects. Short-term exposures to  $O_3$  also can cause increased permeability in the lungs of 17 humans and experimental animals (CD, sections 5.2.3, 6.9, 7.2.5 and 8.4.3). Not only are the 18 newer findings consistent with the previous review, but also there is better evidence about the 19 physiological mechanisms by which O<sub>3</sub> causes these effects.

Lung inflammation and increased permeability, which are distinct events controlled by different mechanisms, are two well characterized effects of O<sub>3</sub> exposure observed in all species studied. Disruption of the lung barrier leads to leakage of serum proteins, influx of

polymorphonuclear leukocytes (PMNs), release of bioactive mediators, and movement of

24 compounds from the airspaces into the blood.

25 In the animal toxicological studies discussed in the CD (Chapter 5), the lowest O<sub>3</sub>

concentration that induced inflammation in the mouse lung was 0.11 ppm for 24 hr exposures.

27 Shorter exposures of 8 hours required concentrations of 0.26 ppm to induce epithelial

28 permeability though there was no effect on inflammation. The lowest  $O_3$  concentration that

affected epithelial permeability or inflammation in the rat was 0.5 ppm for a 3 hr exposure or

30 0.12 ppm for 6 hr (CD, p. 8-23). After acute exposures, the influence of the duration of exposure

31 increases as the concentration of  $O_3$  increases; however, dosimetric adjustments would need to be

- 32 done before one can compare levels. The exact role of inflammation in causation of lung disease
- is not known; nor is the relationship between inflammation and lung function (CD, p. 5-23).
- 34 A number of human O<sub>3</sub>-exposure studies have analyzed bronchoalveolar lavage (BAL)
- 35 and nasal lavage (NL) fluids and cells for markers of inflammation and lung damage. These
- 36 studies are summarized in the CD (Annex AX6, Tables AX6-12 and AX6-13). Increased lung

1 inflammation is demonstrated by the presence of neutrophils (PMNs) found in BAL fluid in the 2 lungs, which has long been accepted as a hallmark of inflammation. It is apparent, however, that 3 inflammation within airway tissues may persist beyond the point that inflammatory cells are 4 found in the BAL fluid. Soluble mediators of inflammation, such as cytokines and arachidonic 5 acid metabolites have been measured in the BAL fluid of humans exposed to  $O_3$ . In addition to 6 their role in inflammation, many of these compounds have bronchoconstrictive properties and 7 may be involved in increased airway responsiveness following O<sub>3</sub> exposure (CD, p. 6-31, p. 8-8 22). An in vitro study of epithelial cells from nonatopic and atopic asthmatics exposed to 0.01 to 9 0.10 ppm O<sub>3</sub> showed significantly increased permeability compared to cells from normal 10 persons. This indicates a potentially inherent susceptibility of cells from asthmatic individuals 11 for O<sub>3</sub>-induced permeability. 12 In the 1996 CD, assessment of human exposure studies indicated that a single, acute (1 to 13 4 hr)  $O_3$  exposure (> 0.08 to 0.1 ppm) of subjects engaged in moderate to heavy exercise could 14 induce a number of cellular and biochemical changes suggestive of pulmonary inflammation and 15 lung permeability (CD, p. 8-22). These changes persisted for at least 18 hrs. Graham and Koren (1990) compared inflammatory mediators present in NL and BAL fluids of humans exposed to 16 17 0.4 ppm O<sub>3</sub> for 2 hrs and found similar increases in PMNs in both fluids, suggesting a qualitative 18 correlation between inflammatory changes in the lower airways (BAL) and upper respiratory 19 tract (NL). Acute airway inflammation was shown in Devlin et al. (1990) to occur among adults

- 20 exposed to  $0.08 \text{ ppm O}_3$  for 6.6 hr with exercise, and McBride et al. (1994) reported that
- 21 asthmatic subjects were more sensitive than non-asthmatics to upper airway inflammation for  $O_3$
- exposures (0.24 ppm, 1.5 hr, with light IE) that did not affect pulmonary function (CD, p. 6-33).
   Since 1996, a substantial number of human exposure studies have been published which

have provided important new information on lung inflammation and epithelial permeability.

25 Mudway and Kelly (2004) examined O<sub>3</sub>-induced inflammatory responses and epithelial

26 permeability with a meta-analysis of 21 controlled human exposure studies and showed that

27 PMN influx in healthy subjects is associated with total O<sub>3</sub> dose (product of O<sub>3</sub> concentration,

exposure duration, and minute ventilation) (CD, p. 6-34). Results of the analysis suggest that the

- 29 time course for inflammatory responses (including recruitment of neutrophils and other soluble
- 30 mediators) is not clearly established, but differential attenuation profiles for many of these
- 31 parameters are evident (CD, p. 8-22).
- A number of studies (Peden et al., 1997; Scannell et al., 1996; Hiltermann et al., 1999;
  Bosson et al., 2003) have provided evidence suggesting that asthmatics show greater
  inflammatory response than healthy subjects when exposed to similar O<sub>3</sub> levels (CD, section
  6.9). Markers from BAL fluid following both 2-hr (Devlin et al., 1997) and 4-hr (Christian et al.,
  1998; Jorres et al., 2000) O<sub>3</sub> exposures repeated up to 5 days indicate that there is ongoing

3-13

1 cellular damage irrespective of attenuation of some cellular inflammatory responses of the

2 airways, pulmonary function, and symptom responses (CD, p. 8-22).

3 The CD (p. 8-24) concludes that interaction of O<sub>3</sub> with lipid constituents of epithelial 4 lining fluid (ELF) and cell membranes and the induction of oxidative stress is implicated in 5 injury and inflammation. Alterations in the expression of cytokines, chemokines, and adhesion 6 molecules, indicative of an ongoing oxidative stress response, as well as injury repair and 7 regeneration processes, have been reported in animal toxicology and human in vitro studies 8 evaluating biochemical mediators implicated in injury and inflammation. While antioxidants in 9 ELF confer some protection,  $O_3$  reactivity is not eliminated at environmentally relevant 10 exposures. Further, antioxidant reactivity with O<sub>3</sub> is both species-specific and dose-dependent 11 (CD, p. 8-24).

12

#### 3.3.1.1.4 Changes in Host Defense Capability

13 As discussed in the CD (sections 5.2.2, 6.9.6, and 8.4.2), short-term exposures to O<sub>3</sub> have been shown to impair host defense capabilities in both humans and experimental animals by 14 15 depressing alveolar macrophage (AM) functions and by altering the mucociliary clearance of 16 inhaled particles and microbes. Short-term  $O_3$  exposures also interfere with the clearance 17 process by accelerating clearance for low doses and slowing clearance for high doses. Animal 18 toxicological studies have reported that acute O<sub>3</sub> exposures suppress alveolar phagocytes and 19 immune functions. Dysfunction of host defenses and subsequent increased susceptibility to 20 bacterial lung infection in laboratory animals has been induced by short-term exposures to O<sub>3</sub> 21 levels as low as 0.08 ppm (CD, p. 8-26).

22 Changes in antibacterial defenses are dependent on exposure regimens, species and strain 23 of lab animals, species of bacteria, and age of the animals used. Acute O<sub>3</sub>-induced suppression 24 of alveolar phagocytosis and immune function in experimental animals appeared to be transient 25 and attenuated with continuous or repeated exposures. Ozone exposure has also been shown to 26 interfere with AM-mediated clearance in the respiratory region of the lung and with mucociliary 27 clearance of the tracheobronchial airways. These interferences with clearance are dose 28 dependent, with low doses accelerating clearance and high doses slowing the process (CD, p. 8-29 26).

A single controlled human exposure study (Devlin et al., 1991) reviewed in the 1996 CD reported that exposure to 0.08 to 0.10 ppm O<sub>3</sub> for 6.6 hrs (with moderate exercise) induced decrements in the ability of AMs to phagocytose microorganisms (CD, p. 8-26). Integrating the recent study results with evidence available in the 1996 CD, the CD concludes that available evidence indicates that short-term O<sub>3</sub> exposures have the potential to impair host defenses, primarily by interfering with AM function. Any impairment in AM function may lead to decreased clearance of microorganisms or nonviable particles. Compromised AM functions in asthmatics may increase their susceptibility to other O<sub>3</sub> effects, the effects of particles, and
 respiratory infections (CD, p. 8-26).

3

# 3.3.1.1.5 Morphological Effects

4 The 1996 CD found that short-term  $O_3$  exposures cause similar alterations in lung 5 morphology in all laboratory animal species studied, including primates. Cells in the 6 centriacinar region (CAR) of the lung (the segment between the last conducting airway and the 7 gas exchange region) have been recognized as a primary target of  $O_3$ -induced damage (epithelial 8 cell necrosis and remodeling of respiratory bronchioles), possibly because epithelium in this 9 region receives the greatest dose of O<sub>3</sub> delivered to the lower respiratory tract. Following chronic O<sub>3</sub> exposure, structural changes have been observed in the CAR, the region typically 10 11 affected in most chronic airway diseases of the human lung (CD, p. 8-24). 12 Ciliated cells in the nasal cavity and airways, as well as Type I cells in the gas-exchange

region, are also identified as targets. While short-term O<sub>3</sub> exposures can cause structural changes such as fibrosis in the CAR, these changes appear to be transient with recovery time after exposure, depending on species and O<sub>3</sub> dose. The potential impacts of repeated short-term and chronic morphological effects of O<sub>3</sub> exposure are discussed later in section 3.3.1.2.5.

17 Recent studies continue to show that short-term and sub-chronic exposures to  $O_3$  cause 18 similar alterations in lung structure in a variety of experimental animal species, at concentrations 19 of 0.15 ppm in rats and even lower concentrations in primates (CD, section 5.2.4.). Recent work 20 has shown that a topical anti-inflammatory corticosteroid can prevent these effects in nasal 21 epithelia, while exposure to bacterial endotoxin can potentiate effects. Ozone-induced fibrotic 22 changes in the CAR are maximal at 3 days of exposure and recover 3 days post-exposure with 23 exposures of 0.2 ppm O<sub>3</sub> in rodents. One study has demonstrated variability of local O<sub>3</sub> dose and 24 subsequent injury in the respiratory tract due to depletion of glutathione (GSH). The proximal 25 respiratory bronchiole receives the most acute epithelial injury from exposures < 1 ppm, while 26 metabolic effects were greatest in the distal bronchioles and minor daughter airways (CD, p. 5-27 38).

Based on evidence from animal toxicological studies, short-term and sub-chronic
exposures to O<sub>3</sub> can cause morphological changes in the respiratory systems, particularly in the
CAR, of a number of laboratory animal species (CD, section 5.2.4).

31 32

## 3.3.1.1.6 Emergency Department Visits/Hospital Admissions for Respiratory Causes

The 1996 CD evaluated ED visits and hospital admissions as possible outcomes following exposure to O<sub>3</sub> (CD, section 7.3). The evidence was limited for ED visits, but results of several studies generally indicated that short-term exposures to O<sub>3</sub> were associated with

36 respiratory ED visits. The strongest and most consistent evidence, both below and above 0.12

1 ppm 1-hr max O<sub>3</sub>, was found in the group of studies which investigated summertime daily 2 hospital admissions for respiratory causes in different eastern North American cities. These 3 studies were consistent in demonstrating that ambient O<sub>3</sub> levels were associated with increased 4 hospital admissions and accounted for about one to three excess respiratory hospital admissions 5 per million persons with each 100 ppb increase in 1-hr max O<sub>3</sub>, with adjustment for possible 6 confounding effects of temperature and copollutants. Overall, the 1996 CD concluded that there 7 was strong evidence that ambient O<sub>3</sub> exposures can cause significant exacerbations of preexisting 8 respiratory disease in the general public (CD, p. 7-66). Excess respiratory-related hospital 9 admissions associated with  $O_3$  exposures for the New York City area (based on Thurston et al., 10 1992) were included in the quantitative risk assessment in the prior review and are included in 11 the current assessment along with estimates for respiratory-related hospital admissions in 12 Cleveland, Detroit, and Los Angeles based on more recent studies (see Chapter 5). Significant 13 uncertainties and the difficulty of obtaining reliable baseline incidence numbers resulted in ED 14 visits not being used in the quantitative risk assessment conducted in the last O<sub>3</sub> NAAQS review. 15 In the past decade, a number of studies have examined the temporal associations between 16 O<sub>3</sub> exposures and ED visits for respiratory causes (CD, section 7.3.2). These studies are 17 summarized in the CD (Table AX7-3, Chapter 7 Annex). Respiratory causes for ED visits 18 include asthma, bronchitis, emphysema, pneumonia, and other upper and lower respiratory 19 infections, such as influenza, but asthma visits typically dominate the daily incidence counts. 20 Among studies with adequate controls for seasonal patterns, many reported at least one 21 significant positive association involving O<sub>3</sub>. These studies examined ED visits for total 22 respiratory complaints (Delfino et al., 1997b, 1998b; Hernandez-Garduno et al., 1997; Ilabaca et 23 al., 1999; Lin et al., 1999), asthma (Friedman et al., 2001; Jaffe et al., 2003; Stieb et al., 1996; 24 Tenias et al., 1998; Tobias et al., 1999; Tolbert et al., 2000; Weisel et al., 2002), and COPD 25 (Tenias et al., 2002). 26 Figure 7-8 (CD, p. 7-68) provides effect estimates for associations between ED visits for 27 asthma and short-term  $O_3$  exposures. In general,  $O_3$  effect estimates from summer only analyses

tended to be positive and larger compared to results from cool season or all year analyses (CD, p.

29 7-67). Several of the studies reported significant associations between  $O_3$  concentrations and ED

- 30 visits for respiratory causes. However, inconsistencies were observed which were at least
- 31 partially attributable to differences in model specifications and analysis approach among various
- 32 studies. For example, ambient O<sub>3</sub> concentrations, length of the study period, and statistical
- 33 methods used to control confounding by seasonal patterns and copollutants appear to affect the
- 34 observed O<sub>3</sub> effect on ED visits. Thus, the CD (p. 7-71) has concluded that stratified analyses by
- 35 season generally supported a positive association between  $O_3$  concentrations and ED visits for
- 36 asthma in the warm season.

1 Unscheduled hospital admissions occur in response to unanticipated disease 2 exacerbations and are more likely to be affected by environmental factors, such as high  $O_3$  levels. 3 Thus, hospital admissions studies focus specifically on unscheduled admissions. Results of a 4 fairly large number of these studies published during the past decade are summarized in Table 5 AX7-4 (CD, Chapter 7 Annex). As a group, these hospital admissions studies tend to be larger 6 geographically and temporally than the ED visit studies and provide results that are generally 7 more consistent. The largest and most significant associations of respiratory hospital admissions 8 with  $O_3$  concentrations were observed using short lag periods, in particular for a 0-day lag (same 9 day exposure) and a 1-day lag (previous day exposure). Most studies in the United States and 10 Canada indicated positive, statistically significant associations between ambient  $O_3$ 11 concentrations and respiratory hospital admissions in the warm season, including studies with 12 98th percentile 8-hr maximum  $O_3$  levels as low as about 50 ppb. However, not all studies found 13 a statistically significant relationship with  $O_3$ , possibly because of insufficient power and/or very 14 low ambient O<sub>3</sub> levels. Analyses for confounding using multipollutant regression models suggest 15 that copollutants generally do not confound the association between O<sub>3</sub> and respiratory 16 hospitalizations. Ozone effect estimates were robust to PM adjustment in all-year and warm-17 season only data. 18 Overall, the CD concludes that positive and robust associations were found between

19 ambient  $O_3$  concentrations and various respiratory disease hospitalization outcomes, when 20 focusing particularly on results of warm-season analyses. Recent studies also generally 21 supported a positive association between O3 concentrations and ED visits for asthma during the 22 warm season (CD, p. 7-175). These observations are strongly supported by the human clinical, 23 animal toxicologic, and epidemiologic evidence for lung function decrements, increased 24 respiratory symptoms, airway inflammation, and increased airway responsiveness. Taken 25 together, the overall evidence supports a causal relationship between acute ambient  $O_3$  exposures 26 and increased respiratory morbidity outcomes resulting in increased ED visits and 27 hospitalizations during the warm season (CD, p. 8-77).

28

#### 3.3.1.1.7 Effects on Exercise Performance

29 The effects of  $O_3$  exposure on exercise performance of healthy individuals have been 30 investigated in a number of controlled exposure studies (CD, section 6.7). Several studies 31 discussed in the 1996 CD reported that endurance exercise performance and VO<sub>2max</sub> may be 32 limited by acute exposure to  $O_3$ . Other studies found that significant reductions in maximal 33 endurance exercise performance may occur in well-conditioned athletes while they perform CE 34 (V<sub>E</sub> > 80 L/min) for 1 hr at O<sub>3</sub> concentrations  $\geq$  0.18 ppm. There are no new studies available in 35 the CD. Thus, as in the 1996 CD, the CD concludes that reports from studies of O<sub>3</sub> exposure 36 during high-intensity exercise indicate that breathing discomfort associated with maximal

ventilation may be an important factor in limiting exercise performance in some, but not all,
 subjects (CD, p. 6-30).

3

## 3.3.1.2 Effects on the Respiratory System from Long-term Exposures

4 The 1996 CD concluded that there was insufficient evidence from the limited number of 5 studies to determine whether long-term  $O_3$  exposures resulted in chronic health effects at 6 ambient levels observed in the U.S. However, the aggregate evidence suggested that  $O_3$ 7 exposure, along with other environmental factors, could be responsible for health effects in 8 exposed populations (CD, section 7.5). Animal toxicological studies carried out in the 1980's 9 and 1990's demonstrated that long-term exposures can result in a variety of morphological 10 effects, including permanent changes in the small airways of the lungs, including remodeling of 11 the distal airways and CAR and deposition of collagen, possibly representing fibrotic changes. 12 These changes result from the damage and repair processes that occur with repeated exposure. 13 Fibrotic changes were also found to persist after months of exposure providing a potential 14 pathophysiologic basis for changes in airway function observed in children in some recent 15 epidemiological studies. It appears that variable seasonal ambient patterns of exposure may be 16 of greater concern than continuous daily exposures.

This section reviews studies published since 1996 in which health effects were assessed
for O<sub>3</sub> exposures lasting from weeks to several years. Summaries of recent morphological
effects studies of subchronic and chronic exposures are listed in Table AX5-10 (CD, Annex
AX5). Summaries of recent morbidity effects epidemiological studies of long-term exposure are
listed in Table AX7-6 (CD, Annex AX7).

22

#### 3.3.1.2.1 Seasonal Ozone Effects on Lung Function

23 It is well documented in controlled human exposure and field studies that daily multi-24 hour exposures to O<sub>3</sub> produce transient declines in lung function; however, lung function effects 25 of repeated exposures to O<sub>3</sub> over extended periods are far less studied. Several studies published 26 since 1996 have investigated lung function changes over seasonal time periods (CD, section 27 7.5.3). One large, three-year study (Frischer et al., 1999) collected repeated lung function 28 measurements in 1,150 young, Austrian school children and reported that there was an 29 association between growth-related increases in lung function over the summer season and 30 seasonal mean O<sub>3</sub> levels. Mean summertime 24-hr avg O<sub>3</sub> concentrations ranged from 32.5 to 31 37.3 ppb during the three summers. Growth-related increases in lung function over the summer 32 season were reduced in relation to seasonal mean O<sub>3</sub>. It was cautioned that it was difficult to 33 attribute the reported effects to  $O_3$  alone independently of copollutants (CD, p. 7-113). A one-34 year extension of this study by Horak et al. (2002a,b) confirmed the results that seasonal mean 35 O<sub>3</sub> levels are associated with a negative effect on increases in lung function in children. A study

1 (Kopp et al., 2000) of 797 children in Austria and southwestern Germany reported smaller 2 increases in lung function in children exposed to higher levels of ambient  $O_3$  (mean  $O_3$ ) 3 concentration of 44 to 52 ppb) compared to children living in areas with lower ambient O<sub>3</sub> levels 4 (25 to 33 ppb). Another Austrian study (Ihorst et al., 2000) of 2,153 young children found 5 significantly lower FVC and FEV<sub>1</sub> increases associated with higher O<sub>3</sub> exposures in the summer 6 but not in the winter. A pilot study (Kinney and Lippmann, 2000) of 72 young adult, military 7 academy students provided results that are consistent with a seasonal decline in lung function 8 that may be due, in part, to  $O_3$  exposures. According to the CD (p. 7-114), these studies 9 collectively indicate that seasonal O<sub>3</sub> exposure is associated with smaller growth-related 10 increases in lung function in children than they would have experienced living in clean air and 11 that there is some limited evidence that seasonal O<sub>3</sub> also may affect lung function in young 12 adults, although uncertainty about the role of copollutants makes it difficult to attribute the 13 effects to O<sub>3</sub> alone.

#### 3.3.1.2.2 Reduced Baseline Lung Function and Respiratory Symptoms

15 Lung capacity grows during childhood and adolescence as body size increases, reaches a 16 maximum during the twenties, and then begins to decline steadily and progressively with age. 17 Long-term exposure to air pollution has long been thought to contribute to slower growth in lung 18 capacity, diminished maximally attained capacity, and/or more rapid decline in lung capacity 19 with age (CD, section 7.5.4). Toxicological findings evaluated in the 1996 CD demonstrated that 20 repeated daily exposure of rats to an episodic profile of O<sub>3</sub> caused small, but significant, 21 decrements in growth-related lung function that were consistent with early indicators of focal 22 fibrogenesis in the proximal alveolar region, without overt fibrosis (CD, section 5.2.5.2). 23 Because O<sub>3</sub> is a strong respiratory irritant and has been shown to cause inflammation and 24 restructuring of the respiratory airways, it is plausible that long-term O<sub>3</sub> exposures might have a 25 negative impact on baseline lung function, particularly during childhood when these exposures 26 might have long-term risks. As noted in the current CD, however, no recent toxicological studies 27 have been published on effects of chronic O<sub>3</sub> exposure. 28 Several epidemiological studies published since 1996 have examined the relationship 29 between growth-related lung function and long-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure. The most extensive and 30 robust study of respiratory effects in relation to long-term air pollution exposures among children 31 in the U.S. is the Children's Health Study carried out in 12 communities of southern California 32 starting in 1993 (Avol et al., 2001; Gauderman et al., 2000, 2002, 2004a,b; Peters et al., 33 1999a,b). One study (Peters et al., 1999a) examined the relationship between long-term  $O_3$ 

- 34 exposures and self reports of respiratory symptoms and asthma in a cross sectional analysis and
- 35 found a limited relationship between outcomes of current asthma, bronchitis, cough and wheeze
- and a 40 ppb increase in 1-hr max O<sub>3</sub> (CD, p. 7-115). Another analysis (Peters et al., 1999b)

14

1 examined the relationship between growth-related lung function at baseline and levels of air

- 2 pollution in the community and reported evidence that annual mean O<sub>3</sub> levels were associated
- 3 with decreases in FVC, FEV<sub>1</sub>, PEF and FEF<sub>25-75</sub> (the latter two being statistically significant)
- 4 among females but not males (CD, p. 7-116). In a separate study (Gauderman et al., 2000) of 4<sup>th</sup>,
- 5 7<sup>th</sup>, and 10<sup>th</sup> grade students, a longitudinal analysis of growth-related lung function over four
- 6 years found no association with O<sub>3</sub> exposure. Subsequent studies by the same group
- 7 (Gauderman et al., 2002, 2004a,b) led the authors to conclude that results provide little evidence
- 8 that ambient O<sub>3</sub> at current levels is associated with chronic deficits in the rate of increase in
- 9 growth-related lung function in children (CD, p. 7-116 to 7-118). Avol et al. (2001) examined
- 10 children who had moved from participating communities in southern California to other states
- 11 with improved air quality and found, with the exception of FEV<sub>1</sub>, the O<sub>3</sub> effect estimates for all
- 12 other spirometric parameters were negative, but the associations were not as strong as those
- 13 observed for PM<sub>10</sub> (CD, p. 7-116). Collectively, the results of these reports from the children's
- 14 health cohorts provide little evidence for impact of long-term O<sub>3</sub> exposures on smaller increases
- 15 in growth-related lung function (CD, p. 7-122).
- Evidence for a significant relationship between long-term O<sub>3</sub> exposures and decrements
   in maximally attained lung function was reported in a nationwide study of first year Yale
- 18 students (CD, p. 7-120). Males had much larger effect estimates than females, which might
- 19 reflect higher outdoor activity levels and correspondingly higher O<sub>3</sub> exposures during childhood.
- 20 A similar study (Kunzli et al., 1997; Tager et al., 1998) of college freshmen at University of
- 21 California at Berkeley also reported significant effects of long-term O<sub>3</sub> exposures on lung
- 22 function (CD, p. 7-121). In a comparison of students whose city of origin was either Los
- 23 Angeles or San Francisco, long-term O<sub>3</sub> exposures were associated with significant changes in
- 24 mid- and end-expiratory flow measures, which could be considered early indicators for
- 25 pathologic changes that might progress to COPD.
- In summary, recent publications from the southern California children's cohort study provide no evidence for an association between long-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure and lung function in children (CD, p. 7-118), while limited evidence available from studies of adults and college students suggest that long-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure may affect lung function or respiratory symptoms (CD, pp. 7-120, 7-121). Overall, the CD concluded that this body of evidence was inconclusive for effects of long-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure on respiratory symptoms or lung function (CD, p. 7-175).
- 32

## 3.3.1.2.3 Long-term O<sub>3</sub> Exposure and Respiratory Inflammation

- As noted above in section 3.3.1.1.3 and in the CD (Chapter 6), chamber studies of exercising humans exposed to O<sub>3</sub> for 2 to 6.6 hrs have demonstrated inflammation in the lungs, including the alveolar region where gas exchange takes place. The potential long-term
- 36 significance of short-term exposures to O<sub>3</sub> is that they can result in the release of reactive

1 substances from inflammatory cells that can damage the sensitive cells lining the lungs. Over

- 2 time repeated inflammation can lead to permanent lung damage and restructuring of the small
- 3 airways and alveoli. Also, since inflammation is a hallmark characteristic of asthma, there is the
- 4 possibility that O<sub>3</sub>-induced inflammation may exacerbate existing asthma or contribute to the
- 5 development of asthma in genetically predisposed individuals (CD, section 7.5.5).
- For subchronic exposures of animals, permeability changes are transient (and speciesdependent) and return to control levels even with continuing exposure. For long-term  $O_3$ exposures, persistent  $O_3$ -induced inflammation plays an important role in alterations of lung structure and function. Significant remodeling of the epithelium and underlying connective tissues in distal airways have been reported in rats exposed to 0.25 ppm  $O_3$  (12 hr/day for 6
- weeks) and in monkeys exposed to 0.2 ppm O<sub>3</sub> (8 hr/day for 90 days)(CD, p. 8-23).
   In one epidemiological field study (Kinney et al., 1996), BAL fluids were taken in the
- 13 summer and winter from a group of joggers in New York and were compared for evidence of
- 14 acute inflammation and of enhanced cell damage (CD, p. 7-122). The mean 1-hr max
- 15 concentrations for a 3-month period were 58 ppb (max 110 ppb) in the summer and 32 ppb (max
- concentrations for a 3-month period were 58 ppb (max 110 ppb) in the summer and 32 ppb (max
  64 ppb) in the winter. There was little evidence of acute inflammation in the summer BAL fluids
- 17 compared to winter, but there was evidence of enhanced cell damage. This suggests that even
- 18 though inflammation may diminish over the summer, cell damage may be continuing. A cross-
- 19 sectional cohort study (Calderon-Garciduenas et al., 1995) conducted in Mexico City provides
- 20 evidence of inflammation and genetic damage to cells in the nasal passages of children
- 21 chronically exposed to O<sub>3</sub> and other air pollutants (CD, p. 7-123). In Mexico City, the 1-hr avg
- 22 O<sub>3</sub> concentrations exceeded 120 ppb for 4.4 hr/day. Significantly higher DNA damage was
- 23 reported in children living in Mexico City compared to nonurban children and in older compared
- 24 to younger children. Another marker of inflammation, urinary eosinophils, was analyzed in an
- 25 Austrian school children study (Frischer et al., 2001), and it was reported that O<sub>3</sub> exposure (mean
- $30 \text{ day avg } O_3 \text{ concentration before sample collection was } 31.6 \text{ ppb})$  was significantly associated
- 27 with eosinophil inflammation (CD, p. 7-122).
- In assessing these studies, the CD (p. 7-123) concluded that specific attribution of these adverse respiratory and genotoxic effects to  $O_3$  is difficult given the complex mixture in ambient air, although inflammatory changes like eosinophil levels observed in the Austrian study would be consistent with known effects of  $O_3$ .
- 32

## 3.3.1.2.4 Risk of Asthma Development

There have been a few studies investigating associations between long-term O<sub>3</sub> exposures and the onset of new cases of asthma (CD, section 7.5.6). The Adventist Health and Smog (AHSMOG) study cohort of 3,914 was drawn from nonsmoking, non-Hispanic white adult Seventh Day Adventists living in California (Greer et al., 1993; McDonnell et al., 1999).

1 Subjects were surveyed in 1977, 1987, and 1992. During the ten-year follow-up in 1987, it was 2 reported that the incidence of new asthma was 2.1% for males and 2.2% for females (Greer et al., 3 1993). A statistically significant relative risk of 3.12 (95% CI: 1.16, 5.85) per 10 ppb increase in 4 annual mean  $O_3$  was observed in males, compared to a nonsignificant relative risk of 0.94 (95%) 5 CI: 0.65, 1.34) in females. In the 15-year follow-up in 1992, it was reported that 3.2% of eligible 6 males and 4.3% of eligible females had developed adult asthma (McDonnell et al., 1999). For 7 males, the relative risk of developing asthma was 2.27 (95% CI: 1.03, 4.87) per 30 ppb increase 8 in 8-hr average  $O_3$ , but there was no evidence of an association in females. The lack of an 9 association in females does not necessarily mean there is no effect but may be due to differences 10 in time-activity patterns in males and females, which could lead to greater misclassification of 11 exposure in females. Consistency of results in the two studies with different follow-up times 12 provides supportive evidence of an association between long-term  $O_3$  exposure and asthma 13 incidence in adult males; however, representativeness of this cohort to the general U.S. 14 population may be limited (CD, p. 7-125). 15 In a similar study (McConnell et al., 2002) of incident asthma among children (ages 9 to 16 16 at enrollment), annual surveys of 3,535 children initially without asthma were used to identify 17 new-onset asthma cases as part of the Children's Health Study. Six high-O<sub>3</sub>(75.4 ppb mean 1-hr

- 18 max over four years) and six low- $O_3$  (50.1 ppb, mean 1-hr max) communities were identified 19 where the children resided. There were 265 children who reported new-onset asthma during the 20 follow-up period. Although asthma risk was no higher for all residents of the six high- $O_3$  versus 21 six low- $O_3$  communities, asthma risk was 3.3 times greater for children who played three or more 22 sports as compared with children who played no sports within the high- $O_3$  communities. This 23 association was absent in the communities with lower  $O_3$  concentrations. No other pollutants 24 were found to be associated with new-onset asthma (CD, p. 7-125).
- Playing sports may result in extended outdoor activity and exposure occurring during periods when  $O_3$  levels are higher. The sports activities would cause an increased ventilation rate, thus resulting in increased  $O_3$  dose. It should be noted, however, that the results of the Children's Health Study (McConnell et al., 2002) were based on a small number (20 in high- $O_3$ areas and 9 in low-  $O_3$  areas) of new-onset asthma cases among children who played three or more sports (CD, p. 7-125). Future replication of these findings in other cohorts would help determine whether a causal interpretation is appropriate.
- 32

## 3.3.1.2.5 Morphological Effects

In animal toxicology studies, the progression of morphological effects reported during and after a chronic exposure in the range of 0.5 to 1.0 ppm O<sub>3</sub> is complex, with inflammation peaking over the first few days of exposure, then dropping, then plateauing, and finally, largely disappearing (CD, section 5.2.4.4). By contrast, fibrotic changes in the tissue increase very 1 slowly over months of exposure, and, after exposure ceases, the changes sometimes persist or

- 2 increase. Epithelial hyperplasia peaks soon after the inflammatory response but is usually
- 3 maintained in both the nose and lungs with continuous exposure. Epithelial
- 4 hyperplasia/metaplasia also does not repair after the end of exposure. Patterns of exposure in
- 5 this same concentration range determine effects, with 18 months of daily exposure, causing less
- 6 morphologic damage than exposures on alternating months. This is important as environmental
- 7 O<sub>3</sub> exposure is typically seasonal. Long-term studies of Plopper and colleagues (Evans et al.,
- 8 2003; Schelegle et al., 2003; Chen et al., 2003; Plopper and Fanucchi, 2000) investigated infant
- 9 rhesus monkeys exposed to simulated, seasonal O<sub>3</sub> (0.5 ppm, 8 hrs/day for 5 days, every 14 days
- 10 for 11 episodes) and demonstrated: 1) remodeling in the distal airways, 2) abnormalities in
- 11 tracheal basement membrane; 3) eosinophil accumulation in conducting airways; and 4)
- 12 decrements in airway innervation (CD, p. 5-45). As with other effects, these findings advance
- 13 earlier information regarding possible injury-repair processes occurring with long-term O<sub>3</sub>
- 14 exposures suggesting that these processes are only partially reversible and may progress
- 15 following cessation of O<sub>3</sub> exposure and may lead to nonreversible structural damage to lung
- 16 tissue; however, there is still too much uncertainty to quantitatively extrapolate these levels to
- 17 human effect levels at this time (CD, p. 8-25).
- 18

#### 3.3.1.2.6 Summary

19 In the past decade, important new longitudinal studies have examined the effect of 20 chronic O<sub>3</sub> exposure on respiratory health outcomes. Evidence from recent long-term morbidity 21 studies have suggested in some cases that chronic exposure to  $O_3$  may be associated with 22 seasonal declines in lung function, increases in inflammation, and development of asthma in 23 children and adults. Seasonal decrements or smaller increases in lung function measures have 24 been reported in several studies; however, it remains uncertain to what extent these changes are 25 transient. While there is supportive evidence from animal studies involving chronic exposures, 26 large uncertainties still remain as to whether current ambient levels and exposure patterns might 27 cause these same effects in human populations. The CD also concludes that epidemiological 28 studies of new asthma development and longer-term lung function declines remain inconclusive 29 at present (CD, p. 7-134).

30

## 3.3.1.3 Effects on the Cardiovascular System

At the time of the 1997 review, the possibility of O<sub>3</sub>-induced cardiovascular effects was a largely unrecognized issue. Since then, evidence has emerged that provides plausibility for how O<sub>3</sub> exposures could exert cardiovascular system effects. This includes direct effects such as O<sub>3</sub>induced release from lung epithelial cells of platelet activating factor (PAF) that may contribute to blood clot formation that would increase the risk of serious cardiovascular outcomes (e.g., 1 heart attack, stroke, mortality). Also, interactions of O<sub>3</sub> with surfactant components in epithelial

- 2 lining fluid of the lung results in production of oxysterols and reactive oxygen species that may
- 3 exhibit PAF-like activity contributing to clotting and also may exert cytotoxic effects on lung
- 4 and heart muscle cells. Other possible mechanisms may involve O<sub>3</sub>-induced secretions of
- 5 vasoconstrictive substances and/or effects on neuronal reflexes that may result in increased
- 6 arterial blood pressure and/or altered electrophysiologic control of heart rate or rhythm. Some
- 7 animal toxicology studies have shown O<sub>3</sub>-induced decreases in heart rate, mean arterial pressure,
- 8 and core temperature. The only controlled human exposure study that evaluated effects of  $O_3$
- 9 exposure on cardiovascular health outcomes found no significant  $O_3$ -induced differences in
- 10 ECG, heart rate, or blood pressure in healthy or hypertensive subjects, but did observe a
- 11 significant O<sub>3</sub>-induced increase the alveolar-to-arterial PO<sub>2</sub> gradient in both groups resulting in
- 12 an overall increase in myocardial work and impairment in pulmonary gas exchange.
- Epidemiologic panel and field studies that examined associations between O<sub>3</sub> and various cardiac physiologic endpoints have yielded limited evidence suggestive of a potential association
- 15 between acute O<sub>3</sub> exposure and altered heart rate variability, ventricular arrhythmias, and
- 16 incidence of heart attacks. A number of epidemiological studies have also reported associations
- 17 between short-term exposures and hospitalization for cardiovascular diseases. As shown in
- 18 Figure 7-13 of the CD, many of the studies reported negative or inconsistent associations. Some
- 19 other studies, especially those that examined the relationship when O<sub>3</sub> exposures were higher,
- 20 have found robust positive associations between O<sub>3</sub> and cardiovascular hospital admissions (CD,
- p. 7-82). For example, one study reported a positive association between  $O_3$  and cardiovascular
- hospital admissions in Toronto, Canada in a summer-only analysis (mean 1-hr max O<sub>3</sub> of 41.2
- 23 ppb). The results were robust to adjustment for various PM indices, whereas the PM effects
- 24 diminished when adjusting for gaseous pollutants. Other studies stratified their analysis by
- 25 temperature, i.e., by warms days ( $\geq 20$  °C) versus cool days (< 20 °C). Several analyses using
- 26 warms days consistently produced positive associations.
- The epidemiologic evidence for cardiovascular morbidity is much more mixed than for respiratory morbidity, with only one of several U.S./Canadian studies showing statistically
- 29 significant positive associations of cardiovascular hospitalizations with warm-season O<sub>3</sub>
- 30 concentrations. Most of the available European and Australian studies (all of which conducted
- 31 all-year O<sub>3</sub> analyses) did not find an association between short-term O<sub>3</sub> concentrations and
- 32 cardiovascular hospitalizations. Overall, the currently available evidence is inconclusive
- 33 regarding an association between cardiovascular hospital admissions and ambient O<sub>3</sub> exposure
- 34 (CD, p. 7-83)
- Based on the evidence from animal toxicology, human controlled exposure, and
   epidemiologic studies, the CD concludes that this generally limited body of evidence is highly

suggestive that O<sub>3</sub> can directly and/or indirectly contribute to cardiovascular-related morbidity,
 but that much needs to be done to more fully substantiate links between ambient O<sub>3</sub> exposures
 and adverse cardiovascular outcomes (CD, p. 8-77).

4

## 3.3.2 Premature Mortality

5 There were only a limited number of studies which examined the relationship between  $O_3$ 6 and mortality available for review in the 1996 CD. Some studies suggested that mortality was 7 associated with short-term exposure to  $O_3$ , but conclusions could not be drawn regarding such 8 associations (CD, p. 7-84). Numerous recent studies have provided new and more substantial 9 evidence supporting such an association, as discussed below in section 3.3.2.1.

10 At the time of the last review, little epidemiological evidence was available on potential 11 associations between long-term exposure to  $O_3$  and mortality. Among the recent studies are 12 some that have evaluated this relationship, and these newer studies still provide limited, if any, 13 evidence for an association between chronic  $O_3$  exposure and mortality, as described in section 14 3.3.2.2.

15

#### 3.3.2.1 Mortality and Short-term O<sub>3</sub> Exposure

16 The 1996 CD concluded that an association between daily mortality and O<sub>3</sub> concentration 17 for areas with high O<sub>3</sub> levels (e.g., Los Angeles) was suggested. However, due to a very limited 18 number of studies available at that time, there was insufficient evidence to conclude that the 19 observed association was likely causal, and thus the possibility that O<sub>3</sub> exposure may be 20 associated with mortality was not relied upon in the 1997 decision on the O<sub>3</sub> primary standard. 21 The 2006 CD includes results from numerous epidemiological analyses of the

relationship between  $O_3$  and mortality. Key findings are available from multi-city time-series studies that report associations between  $O_3$  and mortality. These studies include analyses using

24 data from 90 U.S. cities in the National Mortality, Morbidity and Air Pollution (NMMAPS)

study and from 95 U.S. cities in an extension to the NMMAPS analyses (Samet et al., 2000,

reanalyzed in Dominici, 2003) and further analyses (Bell et al., 2004) using a subset of 19 U.S.

27 cities and focusing on cause-specific mortality associations (Huang et al., 2005). An additional

study (Schwartz, 2005)used case-crossover design and data from 14 U.S. cities to further

29 investigate the influence of adjustment for weather variables in the O<sub>3</sub>-mortality relationship

30 (CD, p. 8-38). Finally, results are available from a European study, Air Pollution and Health: a

31 European Approach (APHEA), an analysis using data from 23 cities (Gryparis et al., 2004) and 4

- 32 cities (Toulomi et al., 1997) (CD, p. 7-93).
- The original 90-city NMMAPS analysis, with data from 1987 to 1994, was primarily
- 34 focused on investigating effects of PM<sub>10</sub> on mortality. A significant association was reported
- 35 between mortality and 24-hr average O<sub>3</sub> concentrations during the warm season, but the

1 association was not significant in analyses for the full year (Samet et al., 2000) (CD, Figure 7-21;

- 2 p. 7-98). This is because the estimate using all available data was about half that for the
- 3 summer-only data at a lag of 1-day. The extended NMMAPS analysis included data from 95
- 4 U.S. cities and included an additional 6 years of data, from 1987-2000 (Bell et al., 2004), and
- 5 significant associations were reported between  $O_3$  and mortality. The effect estimate for
- 6 increased mortality was 0.5% per 24-hr average O<sub>3</sub> measured on the same day (20 ppb change;
- 7 95% PI: 0.24, 0.78), and 1.04% per 24-hr average  $O_3$  in a 7-day distributed lag model (20 ppb
- 8 change; 95% PI: 0.54, 1.55) (CD, p. 7-88). In analyses using only data from the warm season,
- 9 the results were not significantly different from the full-year results; the effect estimate for
- 10 increased mortality was 0.44% per 24-hr average O<sub>3</sub> measured on the same day (20 ppb change;
- 11 95% PI: 0.14, 0.74), and 0.78% per 24-hr average  $O_3$  in a 7-day distributed lag model (20 ppb
- 12 change; 95% PI: 0.26, 1.30). The authors also report that O<sub>3</sub>-mortality associations were robust
- 13 to adjustment for PM (CD, p. 7-100).
- Using a subset of the NMMAPS data set, another study focused on associations between cardiopulmonary mortality and O<sub>3</sub> exposure (24-hr avg) during the summer season only. The authors report a 1.47% increase per 20 ppb change in O<sub>3</sub> concentration measured on the same day (95% PI: 0.54, 2.39) and a 2.52% increase per 20 ppb change in O<sub>3</sub> concentration using a 7-
- day distributed lag model (95% PI: 0.94, 4.10)(CD, p. 7-92). These findings suggest that the
- 19 effect of  $O_3$  on mortality is immediate but also persists for several days.
- As discussed below in section 3.4, Huang et al. (2005) assessed confounding by weather, especially temperature, is complicated by the fact that higher temperatures are associated with the increased photochemical activities that are important for  $O_3$  formation. Using a casecrossover study design, Schwartz (2005) assessed associations between daily maximum concentrations and mortality, matching case and control periods by temperature, and using data only from the warm season. The reported effect estimate of 0.92% change in mortality per 40
- 26 ppb O<sub>3</sub> (1-hr max, 95% PI: 0.06, 1.80) was similar to time-series analysis results with adjustment
- 27 for temperature (0.76% per 40 ppb O<sub>3</sub>, 95% PI, 0.13, 1.40), suggesting that associations between
- 28 O<sub>3</sub> and mortality are not sensitive to the adjustment methods for temperature (CD, p. 7-93).
- An initial publication from APHEA, a European multi-city study, reported statistically significant associations between daily maximum O<sub>3</sub> concentrations and mortality, with an effect estimate of a 4.5% increase in mortality per 40 ppb O<sub>3</sub> (95% CI: 1.6, 7.7) in four cities (Toulomi
- 32 et al., 1997). An extended analysis was done using data from 23 cities throughout Europe
- 33 (Gryparis et al., 2004). In this report, a positive but not statistically significant association was
- found between mortality and 1-hr daily maximum O<sub>3</sub> in a full year analysis (CD, p. 7-93).
- 35 Gryparis et al. (2004) noted that there was a considerable seasonal difference in the O<sub>3</sub> effect on
- 36 mortality; thus, the small effect for the all-year data might be attributable to inadequate

- 1 adjustment for confounding by seasonality. Focusing on analyses using summer measurements,
- 2 the authors report statistically significant associations with total mortality [1.8% increase per 30
- 3 ppb 8-hr O<sub>3</sub> (95% CI: 0.8, 2.9)], cardiovascular mortality [2.7% increase per 30 ppb 8-hr O<sub>3</sub>
- 4 (95% CI: 1.2, 4.3)] and with respiratory mortality (6.8% increase per 30 ppb 8-hr O<sub>3</sub>, 95% CI:
- 5 4.5, 9.2) (CD, p. 7-93, 7-99).
- Two of the recent multi-city mortality studies (Bell et al., 2004; Gryparis et al., 2004)
  have also reported associations for multiple averaging times (CD, p. 8-38). Bell and colleagues
  (2004) reported associations between mortality and 1-hr daily max, 8-hr daily max and 24-hr avg
  O<sub>3</sub> concentrations. Effect estimates for associations with 1-hr O<sub>3</sub> was slightly larger than that
- 10 reported for 8-hr O<sub>3</sub> concentrations, and both were distinctly larger than the association with 24-
- 11 hr avg O<sub>3</sub>, but the effect estimates did not differ statistically. The APHEA study (Gryparis et al.,
- 12 2004) also reported effect estimates that were slightly larger with 1-hr than with 8-hr  $O_3$
- 13 concentrations, but not significantly so.
- 14 Numerous single-city analyses have also reported associations between mortality and
- 15 short-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure, especially for those analyses using warm season data. As shown in
- 16 Figure 7-21 of the CD, the results of recent publications show a pattern of positive, often
- 17 statistically significant associations between short-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure and mortality during the
- 18 warm season (CD, p. 7-97). For example, statistically significant associations were reported in
- 19 southern California (Ostro, 1995), Philadelphia (Moolgavkar et al., 1995), Dallas (Gamble et al.,
- 20 1998), and Vancouver (Vedal et al., 2003), as well as numerous studies conducted in other
- 21 countries. However, no evidence of an association was seen in a study conducted in Pittsburgh
- 22 (Chock et al., 2000). In considering results from year-round analyses, there remains a pattern of
- 23 positive results but the findings are less consistent. For example, statistically significant
- 24 associations were reported in Philadelphia (Moolgavkar et al., 1995) and Dallas (Gamble et al.,
- 25 1998), while positive but not statistically significant associations were reported in Detroit
- 26 (Lippmann et al., 2000, reanalyzed in Ito, 2003), San Jose (Fairley, 1999, reanalyzed Fairley,
- 27 2003), and Atlanta (Klemm et al., 2004). No evidence for associations was reported in Los
- Angeles (Kinney et al., 1995), Coachella Valley (Ostro et al., 2003), and St. Louis and Eastern
- 29 Tennessee (Dockery et al., 1992). In most single-city analyses, effect estimates were not
- 30 substantially changed with adjustment for PM (CD Figure 7-22, p. 7-101).
- 31 In addition, several meta-analyses have been conducted on the relationship between  $O_3$
- 32 and mortality. As described in section 7.4.4 of the CD, these analyses reported fairly consistent
- and positive combined effect estimates ranging from 1.5 to 2.5% increase in mortality for a
- 34 standardized change in O<sub>3</sub> (CD, Figure 7-20, p. 7-95). Three recent meta-analyses evaluated
- 35 potential sources of heterogeneity in O<sub>3</sub>-mortality associations (Bell et al., 2005; Ito et al., 2005;
- 36 Levy et al., 2005). The CD (p. 7-96) observes common findings across all three analyses, in that

1 all reported that effect estimates were larger in warm season analyses, reanalysis of results using

- 2 default GAM criteria did not change the effect estimates, and there was no strong evidence of
- 3 confounding by PM (CD, p. 7-97). Bell et al. (2005) and Ito et al. (2005) both provided
- 4 suggestive evidence of publication bias, but O<sub>3</sub>-mortality associations remained after accounting
- 5 for that potential bias. The CD (7-97) concludes that the "positive  $O_3$  effects estimates, along
- 6 with the sensitivity analyses in these three meta-analyses, provide evidence of a robust
- 7 association between ambient O<sub>3</sub> and mortality."
- 8 Most of the single-pollutant model estimates from single-city studies range from 0.5 to 9 5% excess deaths per standardized increments. Corresponding summary estimates in large U.S. 10 multi-city studies ranged between 0.5 to 1% with some studies noting heterogeneity across cities 11 and studies (CD, p. 7-110).
- 12 In the CD (p. 7-101), Figure 7-22 shows the O<sub>3</sub> risk estimates with and without
- 13 adjustment for PM indices using all-year data in studies that conducted two-pollutant analyses.
- 14 Approximately half of the O<sub>3</sub> risk estimates increased slightly, whereas the other half decreased
- 15 slightly with the inclusion of PM in the models. In general, the O<sub>3</sub>-mortality risk estimates were
- 16 robust to adjustment for PM in the models, with the exception of Los Angeles, CA data with
- 17 PM<sub>10</sub> (Kinney et al., 1995) and Mexico City data with TSP (Borja-Aburto et al., 1997). The U.S.
- 18 95 communities study (Bell et al., 2004) examined the sensitivity of acute O<sub>3</sub>-mortality effects to
- 19 potential confounding by  $PM_{10}$  (CD, 7-100). Restricting analysis to days when both  $O_3$  and  $PM_{10}$
- 20 data were available, the community-specific O<sub>3</sub>-mortality effect estimates as well as the national
- 21 average results indicated that O<sub>3</sub> was robust to adjustment for PM<sub>10</sub> (Bell et al., 2004).
- Several O<sub>3</sub>-mortality studies examined the effect of confounding by PM indices in different seasons (CD, p. 7-102, Figure 7-23). In analyses using all-year data and warm-season only data, O<sub>3</sub> effect estimates were once again fairly robust to adjustment for PM indices, with values showing both slight increases and decreases with the inclusion of PM in the model. In the analyses using cool season data only, the O<sub>3</sub> effect estimates all increased slightly with the
- adjustment of PM indices, although none reached statistical significance.
- 28 The three recent meta-analyses (Bell et al., 2005; Ito et al., 2005; Levy et al., 2005) all 29 examined the influence of PM on O<sub>3</sub> risk estimates. No substantial influence was observed in 30 any of these studies. In the analysis by Bell et al. (2005), the combined estimate without PM 31 adjustment was 1.7% (95% PI: 1.10, 2.37) from 41 estimates, and the combined estimate with 32 PM adjustment was 1.95% (95% PI: 1.06, 4.00) from 11 estimates per 20 ppb increase in 24-hr 33 avg O<sub>3</sub>. In the meta-analysis of 15 cities (Ito et al., 2005), the combined estimate was 1.6% 34 (95% PI: 1.1, 2.2) and 1.5% (95% PI: 0.8, 2.2) per 20 ppb in 24-hr avg O<sub>3</sub> without and with PM 35 adjustment, respectively (CD, p. 7-103). The additional time-series analysis of six cities by Ito et 36 al. (2005) found that the influence of PM by season varied across alternative weather models but

1 was never substantial. Levy et al. (2005) examined the regression relationships between O<sub>3</sub> and

- 2 PM indices (PM<sub>10</sub> and PM<sub>2.5</sub>) with O<sub>3</sub>-mortality effect estimates for all year and by season.
- 3 Positive slopes, which might indicate potential confounding, were observed for PM<sub>2.5</sub> on O<sub>3</sub>

4 effect estimates in the summer and all-year periods, but the relationships were weak. The effect

5 of one causal variable (i.e.,  $O_3$ ) is expected to be overestimated when a second causal variable

6 (e.g., PM) is excluded from the analysis, if the two variables are positively correlated and act in

7 the same direction. However, the results from these meta-analyses, as well as several single- and

8 multiple-city studies, indicate that copollutants generally do not appear to substantially confound

9 the association between  $O_3$  and mortality (CD, p. 7-103).

Finally, from those studies that included assessment of associations with specific causes of death, it appears that effect estimates for associations with cardiovascular mortality are larger than those for total mortality; effect estimates for respiratory mortality are less consistent in size,

13 possibly due to reduced statistical power in this subcategory of mortality (CD, p. 7-108). In

14 addition to all-cause mortality, several studies examined broad underlying causes of mortality,

such as cardiovascular and respiratory causes. The U.S. 95 communities study (1987-2000)

16 analyzed O<sub>3</sub> effect estimates from cardiovascular and respiratory mortality. The analysis by Bell

17 et al. (2005) used all available data, which included all-year data from 55 communities and

18 warm-season only data from 40 communities. The national average estimate from the

19 constrained distributed lag model was slightly greater for cardiopulmonary deaths than deaths

20 from all causes, with an excess risk of 1.28% (95% PI: 0.62, 1.97) compared to 1.04% (95% PI:

A related study (Huang et al., 2005) examined O<sub>3</sub> effects on cardiopulmonary mortality during the summers (June to September) of 1987 to 1994 in 19 large U.S. cities from the NMMAPS database. Figure 7-24 in the CD (p. 7-104), presents the Bayesian city-specific and overall average O<sub>3</sub> effect estimates for cardiopulmonary mortality per 20 ppb increase in 24-hr avg O<sub>3</sub> from a constrained 7-day distributed lag model. The O<sub>3</sub> effect estimate was 2.52% (95% PI: 0.94, 4.10) excess risk in cardiopulmonary mortality per 20 ppb increase in 24-hr avg O<sub>3</sub> in

28 the preceding week for the combined analysis of all cities. For analyses of summer data,

29 confounding of the  $O_3$  effect by PM is of concern as daily variations in  $O_3$  may be correlated to

30 PM during the summer months. Huang et al. (2005) observed that when  $PM_{10}$  was included in

31 the model, the  $O_3$  effect estimate, on average, remained positive and significant. As  $PM_{10}$ 

32 measurements were available only every 1 to 6 days, only single-day lags were examined. At a

33 0-day lag, O<sub>3</sub> was associated with a 1.47% (95% PI: 0.54, 2.39) excess risk versus a 1.49% (95%

34 PI: 0.66, 3.47) excess risk in cardiopulmonary mortality in the O<sub>3</sub>-only model and after

35 adjustment for PM<sub>10</sub>, respectively. The slight sensitivity of the O<sub>3</sub> health effects to the inclusion

36 of PM<sub>10</sub> in the model may indicate a true confounding effect. However, as only the days with

 $<sup>21 \</sup>quad 0.54, 1.55$ ) per 20 ppb increase in 24-hr avg O<sub>3</sub> in the preceding week.

1  $PM_{10}$  data available were included in the analysis, the lack of significance is likely attributable to 2 higher statistical uncertainty due to the lack of daily  $PM_{10}$  measurements (CD, p. 7-105).

3 Figure 7-25 in the CD (p., 7-106), presents effect estimates for associations between  $O_3$ 4 and cardiovascular mortality for all-year and warm-season analyses. All studies, with the 5 exception of Ponka et al. (1998), showed positive associations between O<sub>3</sub> and cardiovascular 6 mortality (CD, p. 7-105). As with all-cause mortality, there appears to be heterogeneity in the 7 effect estimates across studies. The cardiovascular mortality estimate from one meta-analysis 8 appears to be close to the mode of the effect estimates from the various studies, as shown in 9 Figure 7-25, in the CD (p. 7-106). This is expected, given that many of these studies were also 10 included in the meta-analysis. This study observed that the posterior mean estimate for 11 cardiovascular causes (2.23% excess risk per 20 ppb increase in 24-hr avg O<sub>3</sub> from 25 estimates) 12 was slightly larger than that for total mortality (1.75% excess risk from 41 estimates). However, 13 since cardiovascular deaths account for the largest fraction (over 40%) of total deaths, it is not 14 surprising that the risk estimates for cardiovascular mortality are somewhat similar to those from 15 all-cause mortality. Overall, the cardiovascular mortality risk estimates in the current literature show consistently positive associations with some heterogeneity (most estimates fall within the 16 17 range of 1 to 8% per 40 ppb increase in 1-hr avg O<sub>3</sub> (CD, p. 7-107).

18 Several studies observed that the risk estimates for the respiratory category were larger 19 than the cardiovascular and total nonaccidental categories (Anderson et al., 1996; Gouveia and 20 Fletcher, 2000; Gryparis et al., 2004; Zmirou et al., 1998). The apparent inconsistencies across 21 studies may be due in part to the differences in model specifications, but they may also reflect 22 the lower statistical power associated with the smaller daily counts of the respiratory category 23 (usually accounting for less than 10% of total deaths) compared to the larger daily counts for the 24 cardiovascular category (approximately 40 to 50% of total deaths). Thus, an examination of the 25 differences in risk estimates across specific causes requires a large population and/or a long 26 period of data collection. In one meta-analysis (Bell et al., 2005), which combined 23 estimates 27 from 17 studies for respiratory mortality, the effect estimate for respiratory causes was smaller 28 (0.94% excess risk per 20 ppb increase in 24-hr avg O<sub>3</sub>) compared to the estimates for total 29 mortality (1.75% excess risk) and cardiovascular mortality (2.23% excess risk) (CD, p. 7-107). 30 In summary, several single-city studies observed positive associations between ambient 31 O<sub>3</sub> concentrations and cardiovascular mortality. In addition, a meta-analysis that examined 32 specific causes of mortality found that the cardiovascular mortality risk estimates were higher 33 than those for total mortality. The findings regarding the effect size for respiratory mortality 34 have been less consistent, possibly because of lower statistical power in this subcategory of 35 mortality. The CD finds that the results from U.S. multi-city time-series studies provide the 36 strongest evidence to date for  $O_3$  effects on acute mortality. Recent meta-analyses also indicate

3-30

- 1 positive risk estimates that are unlikely to be confounded by PM; however, future work is needed
- 2 to better understand the influence of model specifications on the risk coefficient (CD, p. 7-175).
- 3 For cardiovascular mortality, the CD (Figure 7-25, p. 7-106) suggests that effect estimates are
- 4 consistently positive and more likely to be larger and statistically significant in warm season
- 5 analyses. The CD (p. 8-78) concludes that these findings are highly suggestive that short-term
- 6 O<sub>3</sub> exposure directly or indirectly contribute to non-accidental and cardiopulmonary-related
- 7 mortality, but additional research is needed to more fully establish underlying mechanisms by
- 8 which such effects occur.
- 9

## 3.3.2.2 Mortality and Long-term O<sub>3</sub> Exposure

Little evidence was available in the last review on the potential for associations between mortality and long-term exposure to  $O_3$ . In the Harvard Six City prospective cohort analysis, the authors report that mortality was not associated with long-term exposure to  $O_3$  (Dockery et al., 13 1993). The authors note that the range of  $O_3$  concentrations across the six cities was small (19.7 to 28.0 ppb in average 24-hr concentrations over the 7-year study period), which may have limited the power of the study to detect associations between mortality and  $O_3$  levels (CD, p. 7-16 127).

As discussed in section 7.5.8 of the CD, in this review there are results available from three prospective cohort studies: the American Cancer Society (ACS) study, the Adventist Health and Smog (AHSMOG) study, and the U.S. Veterans Cohort study. In addition, a major reanalysis report includes evaluation of data from the Harvard Six City cohort study (Krewski et al., 2000). This reanalysis also includes additional evaluation of data from the initial ACS cohort study report that had only reported results of associations between mortality and long-term exposure to fine particles and sulfates (Pope et al., 1995).<sup>1</sup>

- In this reanalysis of data from the previous Harvard Six City prospective cohort study, the investigators replicated and validated the findings of the original studies, and the report included additional quantitative results beyond those available in the original report (Krewski et al., 2000). In the reanalysis of data from the Harvard Six Cities study, the effect estimate for the association between long-term  $O_3$  concentrations (8.3 ppb between the highest and lowest concentrations in the cities) and mortality was negative and nearly statistically significant (relative risk = 0.87, 95% CI: 0.76, 1.00).
- The ACS study is based on health data from a large prospective cohort of approximately 500,000 adults and air quality data from about 150 U.S. cities. The initial report (Pope et al.,
- 33 1995) focused on associations with fine particles and sulfates, for which significant associations

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This reanalysis report and the original prospective cohort study findings are discussed in more detail in section 8.2.3 in *Air Quality Criteria for Particulate Matter* (EPA, 2004).

1 had been reported in the earlier Harvard Six Cities study (Dockery et al., 1993). As part of the

- 2 major reanalysis of these data, results for associations with other air pollutants were also
- 3 reported, and the authors report that no significant associations were found with O<sub>3</sub>. However,
- 4 results of seasonal analyses show a small positive association between long-term O<sub>3</sub>
- 5 concentrations in the warm months (April-September) with a relative risk of 1.02 for all-cause
- 6 mortality (95% CI: 0.96-1.07) and a stronger association was reported for cardiopulmonary
- 7 mortality (relative risk=1.08, 95% CI: 1.01, 1.16) (Krewski et al., 2000, p. 174). For some
- 8 specifications of O<sub>3</sub> exposure in the ACS study, there was an effect in the warm quarter, as there
- 9 was in the reanalysis of the Harvard Six Cities study.
- 10 The ACS II study (Pope et al., 2002) reported results of associations with an extended 11 data base; the mortality records for the cohort had been updated to include 16 years of follow-up
- 12 (compared with 8 years in the first report) and more recent air quality data were included in the
- 13 analyses. Results are presented for full-year analyses, and show no evidence for a significant
- 14 association between long-term exposure to  $O_3$  and mortality. As shown in Figure 7-27 of the
- 15 CD, the effect estimates are near zero and sometimes negative (though not statistically
- 16 significant) for associations between long-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure and all-cause, cardiopulmonary, and
- 17 lung cancer mortality (CD, p. 7-128).
- 18 The Adventist Health and Smog (AHSMOG) cohort includes about 6,000 adults living in 19 California. In two studies from this cohort, a significant association has been reported between 20 long-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure and increased risk of lung cancer mortality among males only (Beeson et 21 al., 1998; Abbey et al., 1999). No significant associations were reported between long-term  $O_3$ 22 exposure and mortality from all causes or cardiopulmonary causes. Due to the small numbers of 23 lung cancer deaths (12 for males, 18 for females) and the precision of the effect estimate (i.e., the 24 wide confidence intervals), the CD raised concerns about the plausibility of the reported 25 association with lung cancer (CD, p. 7-130).
- 26 The U.S. Veterans Cohort study (Lipfert et al., 2000b, 2003) of approximately 50,000 27 middle-aged males diagnosed with hypertension, reported some positive associations between mortality and peak O<sub>3</sub> exposures (95<sup>th</sup> percentile level for several years of data). The analysis 28 29 included numerous analyses using subsets of exposure and mortality follow-up periods which 30 spanned the years 1960 to 1996. In the results of analyses using deaths and O<sub>3</sub> exposure 31 estimates concurrently across the study period, there were positive, statistically significant 32 associations between peak O<sub>3</sub> and mortality, with a 9.4% excess risk (95% CI: 0.4, 18.4) per 33 mean 95% percentile O<sub>3</sub> (CD, p. 7-129).
- Thus, the results from all-year analyses in the Harvard Six Cities and ACS cohorts provide no evidence for associations between long-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure and mortality, though the warm-season results in the reanalysis of the ACS cohort study suggest a potential association.

1 Imprecise and inconclusive associations were reported in analyses for the AHSMOG cohort

- 2 study. Significant associations between long-term  $O_3$  exposure and mortality were only reported
- 3 for the Veterans cohort study; while this study used an indicator of peak O<sub>3</sub> concentrations, the
- 4 cohort is also a rather specific subgroup of the U.S. population. Overall, the CD concludes that
- 5 consistent associations have not been reported between long-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure and all-cause,
- 6 cardiopulmonary or lung cancer mortality (CD, p. 7-130).
- 7

#### 3.3.3 **Ozone Effects on UV-B Flux**

8 The CD (Chapter 10) provides a thorough analysis of the current understanding of the 9 relationship between reducing tropospheric O<sub>3</sub> concentrations and the potential impact these 10 reductions might have on increasing UV-B surface fluxes and indirectly contributing to increased 11 UV-B related health effects. It is clear that there are many factors that influence UV-B radiation 12 penetration to the earth's surface, including cloud cover, surface albedo, PM concentration and 13 composition, and gas phase pollution. A risk assessment of UV-B related health effects would 14 need to take into account human habits, such as outdoor activities, dress and skin care. However, 15 little is known about the impact of these factors on individual exposure to UV-B, and detailed 16 information does not exist regarding type (e.g., peak or cumulative) and time period (e.g., 17 childhood, lifetime, current) of exposure, wavelength dependency of biological responses, and 18 interindividual variability in UV-B resistance. In fact there have been recent reports indicating 19 the necessity of UV-B in producing vitamin D, suggesting that increased risks of human disease 20 due to slight excess UV-B exposure may be offset by the benefits of enhanced vitamin D 21 production. However, as with other impacts of UV-B on human health, this beneficial effect of 22 UV-B radiation has not been studied in sufficient detail to allow for a credible health benefits or 23 risk assessment. The CD (p. 10-38) concluded that the effects of changes in surface-level O<sub>3</sub> 24 concentrations on UV-induced health effects cannot be critically assessed given the significant 25 uncertainties summarized above.

26 3.3.4

## **Summary**

27 The CD (Chapters 4-8) summarizes and assesses substantial new evidence which builds 28 upon what was previously known about the health effects of  $O_3$ . The new information supports 29 previous findings that short-term  $O_3$  is associated with lung function decrements and respiratory 30 symptoms, as well as numerous more subtle effects on the respiratory system such as 31 morphological changes and altered host defense mechanisms. Short-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure has also 32 been associated with hospital admissions for respiratory causes in numerous new studies that

- 33 further confirm the findings evaluated in the 1996 CD. The CD reports that warm-season studies
- 34 show evidence for positive and robust associations between ambient  $O_3$  concentrations and

1 respiratory hospital admissions, respiratory symptoms and lung function effects in asthmatic

2 children, and positive but less conclusive evidence for associations with respiratory ED visits

3 (CD, p. 7-175).

Some new studies have suggested associations between increased incidence of asthma or reduced lung function and long-term exposure to elevated ambient O<sub>3</sub> levels. The findings of this small group of studies are inconsistent, however, and the CD concludes that the evidence for this group of associations is inconclusive (CD, p. 7-175).

8 A new body of studies has suggested associations between short-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure and 9 effects on the cardiovascular system, including changes in heart rate variability, cardiac 10 arrhythmia, incidence of MI and hospitalization for cardiovascular diseases. The CD finds this 11 body of evidence to be limited but supportive of potential effects of O<sub>3</sub> on the cardiovascular 12 system (CD, p. 8-77).

13 A major area where new information presented in the CD has significantly expanded our 14 knowledge on health effects is evidence of an elevated risk of mortality associated with acute 15 exposure to  $O_3$ , especially in the summer or warm season when  $O_3$  levels are typically high. 16 Results from recent large U.S. multicity time-series studies and meta-analyses provide the 17 strongest evidence for associations between short-term  $O_3$  exposure and mortality (CD, p. 7-18 175). The risk estimates shown are consistent across studies and robust to control for potential 19 confounders. This overall body of evidence is highly suggestive that  $O_3$  directly or indirectly 20 contributes to nonaccidental and cardiopulmonary-related mortality, but additional research is 21 needed to more fully establish underlying mechanisms by which such effects occur (CD, p. 8-22 78).

#### 23 **3.4**

# ASSESSMENT OF EVIDENCE FROM EPIDEMIOLOGICAL STUDIES

24 In Chapter 8, the CD assesses the new health evidence, integrating findings from 25 experimental (e.g., toxicological, dosimetric and controlled human exposure) and 26 epidemiological studies, to make judgments about the extent to which causal inferences can be 27 made about observed associations between health endpoints and exposure to O<sub>3</sub>. Section 8.4.4.3 28 of the CD indicates that *strength* of epidemiologic evidence (including the magnitude and 29 precision of reported O<sub>3</sub> effect estimates and their statistical significance), *consistency* of effects 30 associations (looking across results of multiple- and single-city studies conducted by different 31 investigators in different places and times), and robustness of epidemiological associations (i.e., 32 stability in the effect estimates after considering a number of factors) are all important in forming 33 judgments as to the likely causal significance of observed associations (CD, p. 8-40). 34 In evaluating the evidence from epidemiological studies in sections 7.1.3 and 8.4.4.3, the 35 CD focuses on well-recognized criteria, including: (1) the strength of reported associations,

3-34

1 including the magnitude and precision of reported effect estimates and their statistical

- 2 significance; (2) the *robustness* of reported associations, or stability in the effect estimates after
- 3 considering factors such as alternative models and model specification, potential confounding by
- 4 co-pollutants, as issues related to the consequences of exposure measurement error; and (3) the
- 5 *consistency* of the effects associations as observed by looking across results of multiple- and
- 6 single-city studies conducted by different investigators in different places and times (CD, p. 8-
- 7 40). Integrating more broadly across epidemiological and experimental evidence, the CD also
- 8 focuses on the *coherence* and *plausibility* of observed O<sub>3</sub>-related health effects to reach
- 9 judgments about causality (CD, section 8.6).

10 Subsequent to the final CD being published, CASAC sent a letter to the Administrator 11 (Henderson, 2006) providing additional advice on some key issues in order to inform specifically 12 the preparation of this draft Staff Paper specifically and the review of the O<sub>3</sub> NAAQS in general. 13 The issues related to assessment of epidemiological studies are addressed in this section and 14 more generally in section 3.5, and include the general issue of the utility of time-series 15 epidemiological studies in assessing the risks from exposure to  $O_3$  and other criteria pollutants, 16 as well as related issues about exposure measurement error in O<sub>3</sub> mortality time-series studies 17 and O<sub>3</sub> as a surrogate for the broader mix of photochemical oxidant pollution in time-series 18 studies. Implications of these issues for staff conclusions about the adequacy of the current  $O_3$ 19 NAAQS and the identification of options for consideration will be considered below in Chapter 20 6. 21 The following discussion summarizes the conclusions and judgments from the CD's

Summary of epidemiologic evidence and integrative assessment, focusing in particular on discussions of strength, robustness, and consistency in the epidemiological evidence; judgments in the CD about coherence and plausibility are summarized below in section 3.5. This section also addresses issues related to lag periods between  $O_3$  ambient exposure levels and health outcomes, the nature of  $O_3$ -health effect concentration-response relationships, and the assessment of air pollutant mixtures containing  $O_3$  in time-series epidemiological studies.

28

## 3.4.1 Strength of Associations

The strength of associations most directly refers to the magnitude of the reported relative risk estimates. Taking a broader view, the CD draws upon the criteria summarized in a recent report from the U.S. Surgeon General, which define strength of an association as "the magnitude of the association and its statistical strength" which includes assessment of both effect estimate size and precision, which is related to the statistical power of the study (CDC, 2004). In general, when associations are strong in terms of yielding large relative risk estimates, it is less likely that the association could be completely accounted for by a potential confounder or some other

1 source of bias (CDC, 2004). With associations that yield small relative risk estimates it is 2 especially important to consider potential confounding and other factors in assessing causality. 3 Effect estimates between O<sub>3</sub> and many health outcomes are generally small in size 4 and could thus be characterized as weak. For example, effect estimates for associations with 5 mortality generally range from 0.5 to 5% increases per 40 ppb increase in 1-hr max O<sub>3</sub> or 6 equivalent, whereas associations for hospitalization range up to 50% increases per standardized 7 O<sub>3</sub> increment. The CD particularly notes that there are several multicity studies for associations 8 between short-term  $O_3$  exposure and mortality or morbidity that, although small in size, have 9 great precision due to the statistical power of the studies, concluding that such associations are 10 strong relative to the precision of the studies (CD, p.8-40). That is, the associations were strong 11 enough to have been reliably measured by the studies such that many of the associations can be 12 distinguished from the null hypothesis with statistical confidence.

13

## 3.4.2 Robustness of Associations

Factors considered in assessing *robustness* include impact of exposure error, potential confounding by copollutants, and alternative models and model specifications, as evaluated in the CD (sections 7.1.3 and 8.4.4.3) and discussed below.

17

#### 3.4.2.1 Exposure Error

18 In time-series epidemiological studies, concentrations measured at ambient monitoring 19 stations are generally used to represent a community's exposure to ambient O<sub>3</sub>. For time-series 20 studies, the emphasis is on the temporal (e.g., daily or hourly) changes in ambient O<sub>3</sub>. In cohort 21 or cross-sectional studies, air quality data averaged over a period of months to years are used as 22 indicators of a community's long-term exposure to ambient  $O_3$  and other pollutants. In both 23 types of analyses, exposure error is an important consideration, as actual exposures to individuals 24 in the population will vary across the community. As described in the CD, there are few sources 25 of  $O_3$  exposure for most people other than ambient air; potential indoor sources of  $O_3$  include 26 office equipment, air cleaners, and small electric motors (CD, p. 7-6). Exposure to ambient O<sub>3</sub> 27 for individuals is influenced by factors related to the infiltration of O<sub>3</sub> into buildings, air 28 exchange rate, indoor circulation rate, and  $O_3$  removal processes, as well as the time spent out of 29 doors by the individuals, particularly for those individuals who engage in exercise or other 30 activities which induce increased respiration (e.g., sports, construction work). 31 In a study describing the relationships between panel studies and time-series studies, 32

32 Sheppard (2005) noted that non-ambient exposures varied across individuals and were not likely

33 to have strong temporal correlations, whereas ambient concentrations across individuals should

- 34 be highly correlated. In the case of  $O_3$ , there are limited non-ambient sources, thus, the non-
- 35 ambient sources are likely to be independent of the ambient sources. A related simulation study

1 by Sheppard et al. (2005) examining non-reactive pollutants found no noticeable difference

2 between effects estimates using either total personal exposure or ambient concentration data

3 when non-ambient sources exposures were independent of ambient source exposures in times

4 series studies. Since O<sub>3</sub> is a reactive pollutant, an additional assumption needs to be made in

5 applying these conclusions to  $O_3$ , i.e., that its chemical reactivity does not induce strong temporal

6 correlations.

7 The seasonal variation of personal behaviors and building ventilation practices can 8 modify exposure, thereby obscuring the relationship between personal exposures and ambient 9 concentrations. In addition, that relationship may be affected by temperature. For example, high 10 temperatures may increase air conditioning use, which can reduce O<sub>3</sub> penetration indoors, further 11 complicating the role of temperature as a confounder of O<sub>3</sub> health effects. It should be noted that 12 the pattern of exposure misclassification error and the influence of confounders may differ across 13 the outcomes of interest as well as in susceptible populations. Those who suffer from chronic 14 cardiovascular or respiratory conditions may tend to protect themselves more from environmental threats by reducing their exposure to both O<sub>3</sub> and its confounders, such as high 15

16 temperature and PM, than those who are healthy.

17 The CD discusses the potential influence of exposure error on epidemiological study 18 results in section 7.1.3.1. Three components to exposure measurement error are outlined: (1) the 19 use of average population rather than individual exposure data; (2) the difference between 20 average personal ambient exposure and ambient concentrations at central monitoring sites; and 21 (3) the difference between true and measured ambient concentrations (CD, p. 7-7). These 22 components are expected to have different effects, with the first and third likely not causing bias 23 in a particular direction ("nondifferential error") but increasing the standard error, while the 24 second component may result in downward bias, or attenuation of the risk estimate (CD, pp. 7-7 25 to 7-8).

26 Some recent studies have evaluated the impact of exposure measurements error on O<sub>3</sub> 27 effect estimates. Navidi et al. (1999) used data from a children's cohort study to compare effect 28 estimates from a simulated "true" exposure level to results of analyses from O<sub>3</sub> exposures 29 determined by several methods. The results indicated that the use of  $O_3$  exposures from personal 30 sampling or microenvironmental approaches is associated with nondifferential error in O<sub>3</sub> effect 31 estimates, compared with effect estimates from "true" exposures. However, O<sub>3</sub> exposures based 32 on the use of ambient monitoring data overestimates the individual's O<sub>3</sub> exposure and thus 33 generally results in O<sub>3</sub> effect estimates that are biased downward (CD, p. 7-8). Similarly, Zidek 34 (1997) noted that a statistical analysis must balance bias and imprecision (error variance). For 35 example, in a reanalysis of a study by Burnett et al. (1994) on the acute respiratory effects of 36 ambient air pollution, Zidek et al. (1998) noted that accounting for measurement error, as well as

making a few additional changes to the analysis, resulted in qualitatively similar conclusions, but
the effects estimates were considerably larger in magnitude (CD, p. 7-8).

In addition to overestimation of exposure and the resulting underestimation of effects, the use of ambient O<sub>3</sub> concentrations may obscure the presence of thresholds in epidemiologic studies (CD p. 7-9). Brauer et al. (2002) concluded that surrogate measures of exposure, such as those from centrally located ambient monitors, that were not highly correlated with personal exposures obscured the presence of thresholds in epidemiologic studies at the population level, even if a common threshold exists for individuals within the population.

9 As discussed in the CD Section 3.9, O<sub>3</sub> concentrations measured at central ambient 10 monitoring sites may explain, at least partially, the variance in individual exposures; however, 11 this relationship is influenced by other factors such as air exchange rates in housing and time 12 spent outdoors which may vary from city to city. Other studies conducted in various cities 13 observed that the daily averaged personal  $O_3$  exposures from the population were well correlated 14 with ambient  $O_3$  concentrations, although substantial variability existed among the personal 15 measurements. Thus, there is supportive evidence that ambient O<sub>3</sub> concentrations from central 16 monitors may serve as valid surrogate measures for mean personal exposures experienced by the 17 population, which is of the most relevance for time-series studies. This is especially true for 18 respiratory hospital admission studies, for which much of the response is attributable to  $O_3$ 19 effects on people with asthma. Ambient monitors are more likely to correlate reasonably well 20 with the personal exposures of children, who spend more time outdoors in the warm season and 21 who are also more likely to have asthma than adults. Conversely, there is some concern about 22 the extent to which ambient concentrations are representative of personal O<sub>3</sub> exposures of 23 another particularly susceptible group of individuals, the debilitated elderly, and what impact that 24 may have on mortality and hospitalization time-series studies. The correlation between ambient 25 concentrations and personal exposure measurements has not been examined in this population. 26 A better understanding of the relationship between ambient concentrations and personal 27 exposures, as well as of the other factors that affect relationship will improve the interpretation 28 of concentration-population health response associations observed with ambient O<sub>3</sub> 29 concentrations.

Existing epidemiologic models may not fully take into consideration all of the biologically relevant exposure history or reflect the complexities of all of the underlying biological processes. As discussed in the CD, Section 3.9, using ambient concentrations to determine exposure generally overestimates true personal O<sub>3</sub> exposures by approximately 2- to 4-fold in available studies, resulting in biased descriptions of underlying concentration-response relationships and attenuated risk estimates. The implication is that the effects being estimated occur at fairly low exposures and the potency of O<sub>3</sub> is greater than these effects estimates

3-38

- 1 indicate. As very few studies evaluating O<sub>3</sub> health effects with personal O<sub>3</sub> exposure
- 2 measurements exist in the literature, effect estimates determined from ambient O<sub>3</sub> concentrations
- 3 must be evaluated and used with caution to assess the health risks of O<sub>3</sub>. Until more data on
- 4 personal  $O_3$  exposure becomes available, the use of routinely monitored ambient  $O_3$
- 5 concentrations as a surrogate for personal exposures is not generally expected to change the
- 6 principal conclusions from O<sub>3</sub> epidemiologic studies. Thus, the CD concludes that "there is
- 7 supportive evidence that ambient O<sub>3</sub> concentrations from central monitors may serve as surrogate
- 8 measures for mean personal O<sub>3</sub> exposures experienced by the population, which is of most
- 9 relevance to time-series studies" (CD, p. 7-9). Therefore, population health risk estimates
- 10 derived using ambient  $O_3$  levels from currently available observational studies, with appropriate
- 11 caveats about personal exposure considerations, remain useful.
- 12 In using epidemiological study results for quantification of health risks for certain health 13 outcomes, staff recognizes that the risk estimates may be underestimating true public health risk. 14 However, staff observes that the use of risk estimates for comparing relative risk reductions 15 between alternative O<sub>3</sub> standards considered in the risk assessment is less likely to suffer from 16 this concern. In addition, as discussed in Chapter 5, staff has conducted an exposure assessment 17 in conjunction with a portion of the health risk assessment that incorporates estimated population 18 exposures in developing risk estimates for health outcomes based on controlled human exposure 19 studies.
- 20

#### **3.4.2.2** Confounding by Copollutants

21 Confounding occurs when a health effect that is caused by one risk factor is attributed to 22 another variable that is correlated with the causal risk factor; epidemiological analyses attempt to 23 adjust or control for potential confounders. Copollutants (e.g., PM, CO, SO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>2</sub>) can meet 24 the criteria for potential confounding in  $O_3$ -health associations if they are potential risk factors 25 for the health effect under study and are correlated with O<sub>3</sub>. Effect modifiers include variables 26 that may influence the health response to the pollutant exposure (e.g., co-pollutants, individual 27 susceptibility, smoking or age). Both are important considerations for evaluating effects in a 28 mixture of pollutants, but for confounding, the emphasis is on controlling or adjusting for 29 potential confounders in estimating the effects of one pollutant, while the emphasis for effect 30 modification is on identifying and assessing the level of effect modification.

- The CD observes that  $O_3$  is generally not highly correlated with other criteria pollutants (e.g.,  $PM_{10}$ , CO, SO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>2</sub>), but may be more highly correlated with secondary
- 33 fine particles, especially during the summer months (CD, p. 7-148). In addition, the correlation

34 between  $O_3$  and other pollutants may vary across seasons, since  $O_3$  concentrations are generally

35 higher in the summer months. This may lead to negative correlations between  $O_3$  and other

1 pollutants during the cooler months, but positive associations between O<sub>3</sub> and pollutants such as

2 fine particles during the warmer months (CD, p. 7-17). Thus, the CD pays particular attention to

3 the results of season-specific analyses and studies that assess effects of PM in potential

4 confounding of O<sub>3</sub>-health relationships in its discussions in section 7.6.4.

5 Multipollutant models are commonly used to assess potential confounding in 6 epidemiological studies. As discussed in the CD, the limitations to the use of multipollutant 7 models include the difficulty in interpreting results where the copollutants are highly colinear, or 8 where correlations between pollutants change by season (CD, p. 7-150). This is particularly the 9 situation where O<sub>3</sub> and a copollutant, such as sulfates, are formed under the same atmospheric 10 condition; in such cases multipollutant models would produce unstable and possibly misleading 11 results (CD, p. 7-152).

For mortality, the results from numerous multi-city and single-city studies are shown in Figure 7-22 of the CD. These results indicate that  $O_3$ -mortality associations do not appear to be substantially changed in multipollutant models including PM<sub>10</sub> or PM<sub>2.5</sub> (CD, p. 7-101).

15 Focusing on results of warm season analyses, Figure 7-23 of the CD shows effect estimates for

16 O<sub>3</sub>-mortality associations that are fairly robust to adjustment for PM in multipollutant models

(CD, p. 7-102). In general, based on results from several single- and multiple-city studies, and
on recent meta-analyses, the CD (p. 7-103) concludes that "copollutants generally do not appear

19 to substantially confound the association between O<sub>3</sub> and mortality."

Similarly, multipollutant models are presented for associations between short-term O<sub>3</sub>
 exposures and respiratory hospitalization in Figure 7-12 of the CD; the CD concludes that
 copollutants generally do not confound the relationship between O<sub>3</sub> and respiratory

22 copollutants generally do not confound the relationship between  $O_3$  and respiratory

hospitalization (CD, p. 7-79 to 7-80). Multipollutant models were not used as commonly in

24 studies of relationships between respiratory symptoms or lung function with O<sub>3</sub>, but the CD

25 reports that results of available analyses indicate that such associations generally were robust to

adjustment for  $PM_{2.5}$  (CD, p. 7-154). For various co-pollutant models, in a large multicity study of asthmatic children (Mortimer et al., 2002), the O<sub>3</sub> effect was attenuated, but there was still a

28 positive association. In Gent et al. (2003), effects of  $O_3$ , but not  $PM_{2.5}$ , remained statistically

29 significant and even increased in magnitude in two-pollutant models (CD, p. 7-53).

30 Considering this body of studies, the CD concludes: "Multipollultant regression analyses 31 indicated that  $O_3$  risk estimates, in general, were not sensitive to the inclusion of copollutants, 32 including  $PM_{2.5}$  and sulfate. These results suggest that the effects of  $O_3$  on respiratory health 33 outcomes appear to be robust and independent of the effects of other copollutants (CD, p. 7-34 154)." We use the results of single-pollutant model results in presentation of results in this

35 chapter and in quantitative risk assessments conducted as part of this review (see Chapter 5) for

36 purposes of comparing results from different studies. However, we also include the use of multi-

1 pollutant model results in presenting risk estimates, when available, to more completely

characterize the quantitative health risks associated with ambient O<sub>3</sub> levels.

2

### 3.4.2.3 Model Specification

The CD observes that one challenge of time-series epidemiological analysis is assessing the relationship between O<sub>3</sub> and health outcomes while avoiding bias due to confounding by other time-varying factors, particularly seasonal trends and weather variables (CD, p. 7-14). These variables are of particular interest because O<sub>3</sub> concentrations have a well-characterized seasonal pattern (see Chapter 2) and are also highly correlated with changes in temperature. Thus it can be difficult to distinguish whether effects are associated with O<sub>3</sub> or with seasonal or weather variables in statistical analyses.

11 Section 7.1.3.4 of the CD discusses statistical modeling approaches that have been used 12 to adjust for time-varying factors, highlighting a series of analyses that were done in a Health 13 Effects Institute-funded reanalysis of numerous time-series studies. While the focus of these 14 reanalyses was on associations with PM, a number of investigators also examined the sensitivity

15 of  $O_3$  coefficients to the extent of adjustment for temporal trends and weather factors. In

16 addition, several recent studies, including U.S. multi-city studies (Bell et al., 2005; Huang et al.,

17 2005; Schwartz et al., 2005) and a meta-analysis study (Ito et al., 2005), evaluated the effect of

18 model specification on O<sub>3</sub>-mortality associations. As discussed in the CD (section 7.6.3.1), these

19 studies generally report that associations reported with O<sub>3</sub> are not substantially changed with

20 alternative modeling strategies for adjusting for temporal trends and meteorologic effects.

21 However, significant confounding can occur when strong seasonal cycles are present, suggesting

that season-specific results are more generally robust than year-round results in such cases. The

23 CD concludes that "seasonal dependence of O<sub>3</sub>-mortality effects complicates interpretation of O<sub>3</sub>

risk estimates calculated from year-round data without adequate adjustment of temporal trends"

25 (CD, p. 7-99), and that more work is needed in this area to reduce the uncertainty involved in the 26 epidemiologic interpretation of  $O_3$  effect estimates (CD, p. 7-141).

A number of epidemiological studies have conducted season-specific analyses, as discussed in section 7.6.3.2 of the CD. As observed above in section 3.3, such studies have

28 discussed in section 7.0.3.2 of the CD. As observed above in section 5.5, such studies have 29 generally reported stronger and more precise effect estimates for  $O_3$  associations in the warm

- 29 generally reported stronger and more precise effect estimates for  $O_3$  associations in the war
- 30 season than in analyses conducted in the cool seasons or over the full year. For assessing
- 31 relationships between  $O_3$  and health outcomes, the CD highlights several reasons to focus on
- 32 warm season analyses: (1) the seasonal nature of  $O_3$  concentrations; (2) the relationship between
- $O_3$  formation and temperature; (3) correlations between other pollutants, particularly fine
- 34 particles, and  $O_3$  variations across seasons in some areas; and (4) factors affecting exposure to
- 35 ambient O<sub>3</sub>, such as air conditioning use, varies seasonally in most areas of the U.S.. We have

therefore focused on epidemiological findings from warm season analyses, where available, for
 qualitative assessments and for the quantitative risk assessment discussed in Chapter 5.

3

#### 3.4.3 Consistency

4 Consistency refers to the persistent finding of an association between exposure and 5 outcome in multiple studies of adequate power in different persons, places, circumstances and 6 times (CDC, 2004). In considering results from multicity studies and single-city studies in 7 different areas, the CD observes general consistency in effects of short-term  $O_3$  exposure on 8 mortality, respiratory hospitalization and other respiratory health outcomes (CD, p. 8-41). The 9 variations in effects that are observed may be attributable to differences in relative personal 10 exposure to O<sub>3</sub>, as well as varying concentrations and composition of copollutants present in 11 different regions. Thus, the CD concludes that "consideration of consistency or heterogeneity of 12 effects is appropriately understood as an evaluation of the similarity or general concordance of 13 results, rather than an expectation of finding quantitative results with a very narrow range" (CD, 14 p.8-41).

15

#### 3.4.4 Lag Structure in Short-term Exposure Studies

16 In the short-term exposure epidemiological studies, many investigators have tested 17 associations for a range of lag periods between the health outcome and O<sub>3</sub> concentration (see 18 CD, sections 7.1.3.3). The CD observes that the selection of an appropriate lag period can 19 depend on the health outcome under study. For example, if cough is resulting from the irritant 20 action of O<sub>3</sub>, that would be expected to occur with a short lag time; however, exacerbation of 21 asthma through an inflammatory response might occur up to several days after initial exposure 22 (CD, p. 7-12). For both mortality and respiratory hospital admissions, the CD reports that most 23 significant associations between  $O_3$  and mortality were observed with  $O_3$  measured on the same 24 day or a 1-day lag period in studies using individual lag periods (CD, p. 7-14). In U.S. multi-city 25 studies, larger effect estimate sizes were reported for the O<sub>3</sub>-mortality relationship with the 26 distributed lag structure (CD, p. 7-88). Field studies of lung function or respiratory symptoms 27 reported associations with O<sub>3</sub> across a range of lag periods from exposure on the same day to 28 exposures averaged over several days (CD, sections 7.2.3 and 7.2.4). Cardiovascular effects 29 appeared to be associated with  $O_3$  at shorter lag periods; cardiovascular health outcomes such as 30 changes in cardiac autonomic control were associated with O<sub>3</sub> measured on the same day (CD, 31 section 7.2.7.1). In addition, Peters et al. (2001) reported a positive but not statistically 32 significant association between myocardial infarction onset and O<sub>3</sub> with very short lag times of 33 1- to 4 hr (CD, p. 7-64).

1 In focusing on an effect estimate reported for any individual lag period, the CD observes 2 that it is important to consider the pattern of results across the series of lag periods. If there is an 3 apparent pattern of results across the different lags, then selecting the single-day lag with the 4 largest effect from a series of positive associations is likely to underestimate the overall effect 5 size, since single-day lag effect estimates do not fully capture the risk that may be distributed 6 over adjacent or other days (CD, p. 7-13). However, if the reported effect estimates vary 7 substantially across lag periods, any result for a single day may well be biased (CD, p. 7-14). If 8 the effect of O<sub>3</sub> on health outcomes persists over several days, distributed lag model results can 9 provide more accurate effect estimates for quantitative assessment than an effect estimate for a 10 single lag period (CD, p. 7-12). Conversely, if the underlying  $O_3$ -health relationship is truly an 11 acute effect, then a distributed lag model would likely result in a reduced effect estimate size that 12 may underestimate the effect (CD, p. 7-12). 13 On this basis, the CD focuses on effect estimates from models using 0- or 1-day lag

periods, with some consideration of multi-day lag effects (CD, p. 7-14). For quantitative assessments, we conclude that it is appropriate to use results from lag period analyses consistent with those reported in the CD, focusing on single day lag periods of 0-1 days for associations with mortality or respiratory hospitalization, depending on availability of results (CD, p. 7-14). When available, distributed lag model results also have been used in the quantitative risk assessment. However, for those few studies that show inconsistent patterns, the use of singleday lag results is not appropriate for inclusion in the quantitative assessment.

21

#### 3.4.5 Concentration-Response Relationships and Potential Thresholds

22 It has been recognized that it is reasonable to expect that there likely are biological 23 thresholds for different health effects in individuals or groups of individuals with similar innate 24 characteristics and health status. For O<sub>3</sub> exposure, individual thresholds would presumably vary 25 substantially from person to person due to individual differences in genetic susceptibility, pre-26 existing disease conditions and possibly individual risk factors such as diet or exercise levels 27 (and could even vary from one time to another for a given person). Thus, it would be difficult to 28 detect a distinct threshold at the population level, below which no individual would experience a 29 given effect, especially if some members of a population are unusually sensitive even down to 30 very low concentrations (U.S. EPA, 2004, p. 9-43, 9-44).

Some studies have tested associations between O<sub>3</sub> and health outcomes after removal of days with higher O<sub>3</sub> levels from the data set; such analyses do not necessarily indicate the presence or absence of a threshold, but provide some information on whether the relationship is found using only lower-concentration data. For example, using data from 95 U.S. cities, Bell et al. (2004) found that the effect estimate for an association between short-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure and 1 mortality was little changed when days exceeding 60 ppb (24-hr average) were excluded in the

2 analysis (CD, p. 8-43). Using data from 8 U.S. cities, Mortimer and colleagues (2002) also

3 reported that associations between O<sub>3</sub> and both lung function and respiratory symptoms remained

4 statistically significant and of the same or greater magnitude in effect size when concentrations

5 greater than 80 ppb (8-hr avg) were excluded (CD, p. 7-46). Several single-city studies are also

6 summarized in section 7.6.5 of the CD that report similar findings of associations that remain or

7 are increased in magnitude and statistical significance when data at the upper end of the

8 concentration range are removed.

Other time-series epidemiological studies have used statistical modeling approaches to
evaluate whether thresholds exist in associations between short-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure and mortality.
As discussed in section 7.6.5 of the CD, one European multi-city study included evaluation of
the shape of the concentration-response curve, and observed no deviation from a linear function
across the range of O<sub>3</sub> measurements from the study (Gryparis et al., 2004; CD p. 7-154).
Several single-city studies also observed a monotonic increase in associations between O<sub>3</sub> and

15 morbidity that suggest that no population threshold exists (CD, p. 7-159).

16 On the other hand, a study in Korea used several different modeling approaches and 17 reported that a threshold model provided the best fit for the data. The results suggested a 18 potential threshold level of about 45 ppb (1-hr maximum concentration; < 35 ppb, 8-hr avg) for 19 an association between mortality and short-term  $O_3$  exposure during the summer months (Kim et 20 al., 2004; CD, p. 8-43). The authors reported larger effect estimates for the association for data 21 above the potential threshold level, suggesting that an O<sub>3</sub>-mortality association might be underestimated in the non-threshold model. A threshold analysis recently reported by Bell et al. 22 23 (2006) for 98 U.S. communities, including the same 95 communities in Bell et al. (2004), 24 indicated that if a population threshold existed for mortality, it would likely fall below a 24-h 25 average  $O_3$  concentration of 15 ppb (< 25 ppb, 8-hr avg). In addition, Burnett and colleagues 26 (1997) plotted the relationships between air pollutant concentrations and both respiratory and 27 cardiovascular hospitalization, and it appears in these results that the associations with  $O_3$  are 28 found in the concentration range above about 30 ppb (1-hr maximum; < 25 ppb, 8-hr avg). 29 Vedal and colleagues (2003) reported a significant association between  $O_3$  and mortality 30 in British Columbia where O<sub>3</sub> concentrations were quite low (mean concentration of 27.3 ppb). 31 The authors did not specifically test for threshold levels, but the fact that the association was 32 found in an area with such low  $O_3$  concentrations suggests that any potential threshold level 33 would be quite low in this data set. 34 In summary, the CD finds that, taken together, the available evidence from toxicological,

clinical and epidemiological studies suggests that no clear conclusion can now be reached with regard to possible threshold levels for  $O_3$ -related effects (CD, p. 8-44). Further, recognizing that

1 limitations in epidemiological studies make discerning thresholds in populations difficult, the 2 evidence suggests that if a population threshold level does exist, it is likely near the lower limit 3 of ambient O<sub>3</sub> concentrations in the U.S. (CD, p. 8-44). We recognize, however, the possibility 4 that thresholds for individuals may exist in reported associations at fairly low levels within the 5 range of air quality observed in the studies but not be detectable as population thresholds in 6 epidemiological analyses. Based on the CD's conclusions, we judge that there is insufficient 7 evidence to support use of potential threshold levels in quantitative risk assessments and that it is 8 appropriate to estimate risks within the range of air quality concentrations down to estimated 9 policy-relevant background level.

10

#### 3.4.7 Health Effects of Pollutant Mixtures Containing O<sub>3</sub>

11 The potential for O<sub>3</sub>-related enhancements of PM formation, particle uptake, and 12 exacerbation of PM-induced cardiovascular effects underscores the importance of considering 13 contributions of O<sub>3</sub> interactions with other often co-occurring air pollutants to health effects due 14 to O<sub>3</sub>-containing pollutant mixes. Chapters 4, 5, and 6 of the CD provide a discussion of 15 experimental studies that evaluate interactions of O<sub>3</sub> with other co-occurring pollutants. Some 16 examples of important pollutant mixture effects noted there are highlighted below.

17 In Chapter 4, the CD noted some important interactive effects of coexposures to  $O_3$ , and NO<sub>2</sub> and SO<sub>2</sub>, two other common gaseous copollutants found in ambient air mixes. A study by 18 19 Rigas et al. (1997) showed that continuous exposure of healthy human adults to SO<sub>2</sub> or to NO<sub>2</sub> 20 increased inhaled bolus  $O_3$  absorption, while continuous exposure to  $O_3$  alone decreased bolus 21 absorption of O<sub>3</sub>. This suggests enhancement of O<sub>3</sub> uptake by NO<sub>2</sub> or SO<sub>2</sub> coexposure in ambient 22 air mixes. Another study by Jenkins et al. (1999) showed that asthmatics exhibited enhanced 23 airway responsiveness to house dust mite following exposures to O<sub>3</sub>, NO<sub>2</sub>, and the combination 24 of the two gases (CD, Chapter 6). Spirometric responses, however, were impaired only by  $O_3$ 25 and  $O_3$ +NO<sub>2</sub> at higher concentrations. On the other hand, animal toxicology studies (CD, 26 Chapter 5) that evaluated exposures to O<sub>3</sub> in mixture with NO<sub>2</sub>, formaldehyde, and PM 27 demonstrated additive, synergistic or antagonistic effects, depending on the exposure regimen 28 and the specific health endpoints evaluated. 29 Several studies have demonstrated the enhancement by  $O_3$  exposure of various respiratory 30 responses of sensitive individuals to allergens. For example, Peden et al. (1995) showed O<sub>3</sub>-31 induced increased response to nasal allergen challenge among allergic asthmatic subjects, and 32 Michelson et al. (1999) showed promotion by 0.4 ppm O<sub>3</sub> exposure of inflammatory cell influx 33 in response to nasal allergen challenge in asymptomatic dust-mite sensitive asthmatics. In

34 addition, Jörres et al. (1996) demonstrated enhancement by 0.25 ppm O<sub>3</sub> exposure of airway

35 responsiveness in mildly allergic asthmatics that was increased in response to an individual's

36 historical allergen (grass and birch pollen, house dust mite, animal dander). These results were

1 further extended by Holz et al. (2002) who showed that repeated daily exposure to 0.125 ppm  $O_3$ 

- 2 for 4 days exacerbated lung function decrements (e.g., decreased FEV1) in response to bronchial
- 3 allergen challenges among subjects with preexisting allergic airway disease, with or without
- 4 asthma (see Chapter 6 of the CD). This suggests that O<sub>3</sub> exposure can place allergic people who
- 5 do not have asthma, as well as people who do have asthma, at increased risk for allergic
- 6 respiratory effects. Consistent with and supporting the above findings are animal toxicology
- 7 studies reviewed in detail by Harkema and Wagner (2005), which indicate that (a) O<sub>3</sub>-induced
- 8 epithelial and inflammatory responses in laboratory rodents are markedly enhanced by
- 9 coexposure to inhaled biogenic substances (e.g., bacterial endotoxin or ovalbumin, an
- 10 experimental aeroallergen) and (b) adverse airway effects of biogenic substances can be
- 11 exacerbated by coexposure to O<sub>3</sub>.
- 12 Also of much note is a newly emerging literature which indicates that  $O_3$  can modify the
- 13 biological potency of certain types of ambient PM, as shown by experimental tests. For
- 14 example, as described in the CD, Section 5.4.2, the reaction of diesel PM with 0.1 ppm  $O_3$  for 48
- 15 hr increased the potency (compared to non-exposed or air-exposed diesel PM) to induce
- 16 neutrophil inflex, total protein, and LDH in lung lavage fluid in response to intratracheal PM
- 17 instillation in rats (Madden et al., 2000). However, the potency of carbon black particles was not
- 18 enhanced by exposure to  $O_3$ , suggesting that  $O_3$  reaction with organic components of the diesel
- 19 PM were responsible for the observed increased diesel PM effects.
- 20 Potential interaction of O<sub>3</sub> with fine PM in aged rats was examined by Kleinman et al. 21 (2000). In this study the effects of fine PM containing two common toxic constituents, 22 ammonium bisulfate (ABS, 0.3 µm 70 µg/m<sup>3</sup>) and elemental carbon (C, 0.3 µm 50 µg/m<sup>3</sup>) and a 23 mixture (ABS + C) with 0.2 ppm  $O_3$  was evaluated on aged rat lung structure and macrophage 24 function. Exposures of O<sub>3</sub>, elemental carbon or ABS alone did not cause significant lung injury, 25 lung tissue collagen content or respiratory burst activity. On the other hand, mixtures (ABS + C 26  $+ O_3$ ) caused significant lung injury as assessed by increased cell proliferation response in lung 27 epithelial and interstitial cells, loss of lung tissue collagen and increase in respiratory burst and 28 phagocytic activity.
- The majority of toxicological studies discussed in the CD evaluated effects of individual pollutants or simple mixtures of the constituents of urban smog mixtures, and these toxicology studies may not fully explain epidemiologic findings that have increasingly shown ambient O<sub>3</sub>, other gaseous pollutants, and/or PM to be associated with various health effects at relatively low concentrations. In a recent report, Sexton et al. (2004) utilized "smog chambers", i.e., environmental irradiation chambers to generate synthetic photochemical oxidants mixtures
- 35 similar to urban smog, and studied the toxicity of such mixtures on the inflammatory response of
- 36 A549 cells in an in vitro exposure system. In this preliminary study, the authors found the

1 simulated urban photochemical oxidant mixture generated with the addition of O<sub>3</sub> to have

- 2 enhanced toxicity (as assessed by the expression of IL-8 mRNA). Additional toxicology studies
- 3 using similar realistic air pollution smog mixtures in the future may provide more relevant
- 4 biological understanding for the potential interactions that occur in the ambient air among
- 5 various pollutants.

6 All of the above types of interactive effects of O<sub>3</sub> with other co-occurring gaseous and 7 nongaseous viable and nonviable PM components of ambient air mixes argue for not only being 8 concerned about direct effects of  $O_3$  acting alone, but also the need for viewing  $O_3$  as a surrogate 9 indicator for air pollution mixes which may enhance risk of adverse effects due to  $O_3$  acting in 10 combination with other pollutants. Viewed from this perspective, those epidemiologic findings 11 of morbidity and mortality associations, with ambient O<sub>3</sub> concentrations extending to 12 concentrations below 0.08 ppm, become more understandable and plausible.

13

#### 3.5 **BIOLOGICAL PLAUSIBILITY AND COHERENCE OF EVIDENCE**

14 This section summarizes material contained in section 8.4.3 and section 8.6 of the CD, 15 which integrates epidemiological studies with mechanistic information from controlled human 16 exposure studies and animal toxicological studies to draw conclusions regarding the coherence of 17 evidence and biological plausibility of O<sub>3</sub>-related health effects. For its assessment, the CD's 18 discussion draws from epidemiological evidence on a range of relevant health endpoints (from cardiopulmonary and physiological changes to morbidity and mortality) and assessment of 19 20 available toxicological and biochemical evidence on potential plausible causal relationships for 21 the observed epidemiological associations (CD, p. 8-45).

22

#### 3.5.1 **Animal-to-Human Extrapolation Issues**

23 Table 3-1 (Table 8-1, CD, p. 8-29) summarizes physiological and biochemical 24 observations which represent the knowledge base available from toxicological studies in humans 25 and animals that support conclusions drawn about biological alterations that cause acute O<sub>3</sub>-26 induced health effects. Table 3-1 was based upon experimental data (contained in CD Chapters 27 5 and 6, as well as the chapter annexes), which used environmentally relevant exposure 28 regimens. Although most of the acute O<sub>3</sub>-induced biological alterations are transient and 29 attenuate over time, this does not mean that injury at the cellular and tissue level does not 30 continue. Most inflammatory markers (e.g., PMN influx) attenuate after 5 days of exposure, but 31 markers of cell damage (e.g., LDH enzyme activity) do not attenuate and continue to increase. 32 Also, the time-line for resolution of many of the physiological and biological parameters 33 presented in Figure 3-2 (Figure 8-3, CD, p. 8-30) differ for healthy human subjects and those 34 with underlying cardiopulmonary diseases. The CD further notes that alterations in acute O<sub>3</sub>-

1 induced cellular and molecular changes observed in human airway epithelium evolve over time,

2 as depicted in Figure 3-3 (Figure 8-4, CD, p. 8-31), and that the knowledge of this profile is

3 important in assessing biological plausibility to integrate across evidence of various health4 endpoints.

5 The similarities in physiological, biochemical and pathological processes between 6 humans and many animal species are due to the high level of genome sequence homology that 7 exists across species (CD, p. 8-28). It is this homology that supports the use of knowledge 8 gained on initiation, progression, and treatment regimes for disease processes across species, 9 especially on the acute O<sub>3</sub>-induced effects in the respiratory tracts of humans and various animal 10 species, as depicted in CD Table 3-1 and Figures 3-2 and 3-3. The similarities observed in 11 human and rat respiratory system effects (e.g., in spirometry, ventilatory response, host defense), 12 attenuation, and at higher levels of cellular organization (e.g., neutrophilic inflammation, 13 macrophage phagocytosis processes) lend support to animal-to-human extrapolation. This is 14 particularly important in collecting information that would not be possible to gather in human 15 exposure or epidemiological studies but may corroborate data from both types of studies.

16 Quantitative extrapolation requires a combination of dosimetry, end point homology, and 17 species sensitivity. Although uncertainties continue to exist, animal-to-human extrapolation can 18 be done for a number of health endpoints with sufficient accuracy to be useful in evaluating the 19 potential for human health effects. For example, the amount of protein in layage fluid shows a 20 striking relationship when interspecies dosimetric adjustments are applied to the individual 21 species and exposure studies. One study (Hatch et al., 1994) of inflammatory markers suggests 22 that a 2 ppm O<sub>3</sub> exposure in sedentary rats approximates a 0.4 ppm exposure in exercising 23 humans (i.e., if one considers the dosimetry, the sensitivities of rats and humans are consistent). 24 This supports the use of some animal data collected at higher  $O_3$  exposures to help understand 25 molecular changes in acutely exposed humans (CD, 8-31). Also of importance are the chronic 26 exposure studies (12 to 24 months) reporting lesions in animals caused by long-term O<sub>3</sub> 27 exposures that may analogously occur in humans with long-term (months, years) exposure to 28 relatively high levels of O<sub>3</sub>. However, specific exposure patterns of O<sub>3</sub> concentrations that could 29 produce comparable alterations in human lungs remain to be substantiated (CD, p. 8-32).

Physiological/Biochemical Alterations	Human Exposure Studies <sup>1,2</sup>	Animal Toxicology Studies <sup>3,4</sup>	
Pulmonary Function:	<ul> <li>FEV<sub>1</sub></li> <li>Frequency of breathing</li> <li>(rapid, shallow )</li> <li>FVC</li> <li>(cough, breathing discomfort, throat irritation, wheezing)</li> <li>Mild bronchoconstriction</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>↑ Frequency of breathing (rapid, shallow )</li> <li>↓ FVC</li> </ul>	
Airway Responsiveness:	t (neuronal involvement) Change in lung resistance	t (vagal mediation) Change in lung resistance	
Inflammation:	Yes t inflammatory mediators	Yes † inflammatory mediators	
Reactive Oxygen Species:	Ť	t	
Host Defense:	† particle clearance† particle clearance† permeability† permeability↓ AM phagocytosis↓ clearance of bacteria† severity of infection† mortality & morbidity		
Lung Injury:			
Morphology:	Yes	Yes	
Susceptibility:	Age, Interindividual variability Disease status Polymorphism in certain genes being recognized	Species-specific differences Genetic basis for susceptibility indicated	
Cardiovascular Changes:	Impairment in arterial O <sub>2</sub> transfer Ventilation-perfusion mismatch (suggesting potential arterial vasoconstriction) † rate pressure product <sup>5</sup> † myocardial work <sup>5</sup>	Heart rate 1 core body temperature 1 atrial natriuretic factor Role for platelet activity factor (PAF) indicated Increased pulmonary vascular resistance	

## Table 3-1. Acute O<sub>3</sub>-induced Physiological and Biochemical Changes in Human and Animals

<sup>1</sup> Controlled chamber exposure studies in human volunteers were carried out for a duration of 1 to 6.6 h with  $O_3$  concentration in the range of 0.08-0.40 ppm with intermittent exercise.

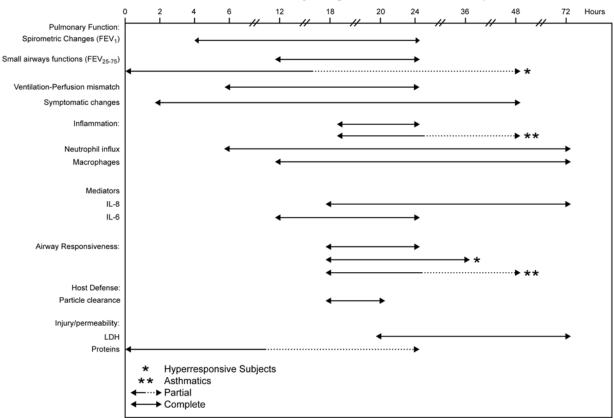
<sup>2</sup> Data on some of the biochemical parameters were obtained from in vitro studies using cells recovered from BALF.

 $^3$  Responses were observed in animal toxicology studies with exposure for a duration of 2 to 72 h with  $\rm O_3$  concentration in the range of 0.1 to 2.0 ppm.

<sup>4</sup> Various species (mice, rat, guinea pigs and rabbit) and strains.

<sup>5</sup> In hypertensive subjects.

Draft – Do Not Cite or Quote



Resolution Time-Line for Acute Ozone-Induced Physiological and Biochemical Responses in Humans

Figure 3-2. Resolution time-line for the respiratory, physiological, and biochemical parameters are derived from studies reported in the CD, Chapter 6 and Chapter 6 Annex.

Draft – Do Not Cite or Quote

### Postulated Cellular and Molecular Changes in Human Airway Cells In Response to Acute Exposure to Ozone

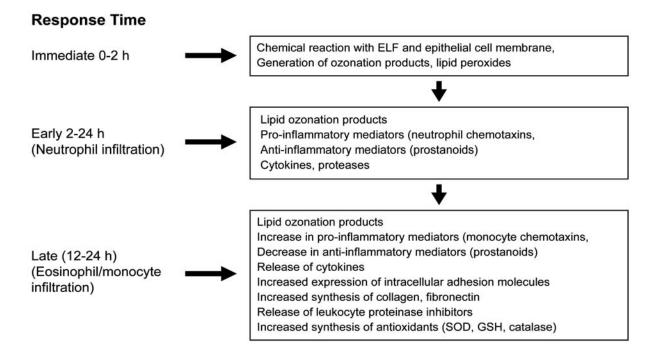


Figure 3-3. Acute (1-8 h) O<sub>3</sub> exposure-induced cellular and molecular changes and timelines for their resolution depicted here are derived from the data reported in Leikauf et al. (1995) and Mudway and Kelly (2000)3-4. Acute (1-8 h) O<sub>3</sub> exposure-induced cellular and molecular changes and timelines for their resolution depicted here are derived from the data reported in Leikauf et al. (1995) and Mudway and Kelly (2000).

1 2

# 3.5.2 Coherence and Plausibility of Short-term Effects on the Respiratory System

3 Acute respiratory morbidity effects that have been associated with short-term exposure to 4 O<sub>3</sub> include such health endpoints as decrements in lung function, increased airway 5 responsiveness, airway inflammation, epithelial injury, immune system effects, ED visits for 6 respiratory diseases, and hospitalization due to respiratory illness 7 Recent epidemiological studies have supported evidence available in the previous O<sub>3</sub> 8 NAAQS review on associations between ambient O<sub>3</sub> exposure and decline in lung function for 9 children. Earlier observations that children and asthmatic individuals are particularly susceptible 10 to ambient O<sub>3</sub> are supported by a meta-analysis (Kinney et al., 1996) of summer camp studies. 11 The CD (p. 8-34) concludes that exposure to ambient  $O_3$  has a significant effect on lung function,

12 is associated with increased respiratory symptoms and medication use, particularly in asthmatics.

Short-term exposure to O<sub>3</sub> has also been associated with more severe morbidity
 endpoints, such as ED visits and hospital admissions for respiratory cases, including specific

respiratory illness (e.g., asthma) (CD, sections 7.3.2 and 7.3.3). In addition, a few

16 epidemiological studies have reported positive associations between short-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure and

17 respiratory mortality, though the associations are not generally statistically significant, possibly 18 due to a look of statistical power for this mortality subsets (CD, p, 7, 108)

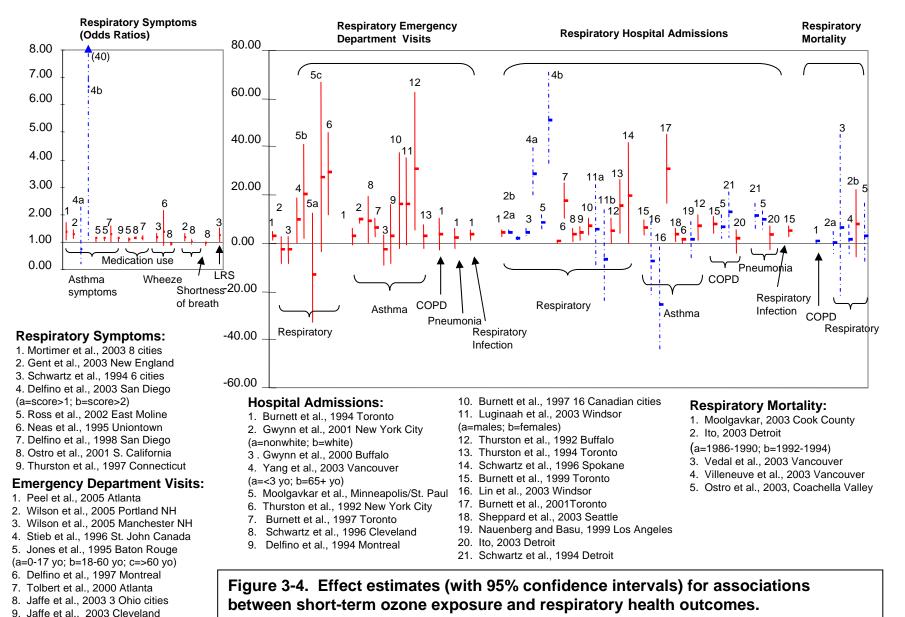
18 due to a lack of statistical power for this mortality subcategory (CD, p. 7-108).

19 Considering the evidence from epidemiological studies, the results described above 20 provide evidence for coherence in O<sub>3</sub>-related effects on the respiratory system. Effect estimates 21 from U.S. and Canadian studies are shown in Figure 3-4, where it can be seen that mostly 22 positive associations have been reported with respiratory effects ranging from respiratory 23 symptoms, such as cough or wheeze, to hospitalization for various respiratory diseases, and there 24 is suggestive evidence for associations with respiratory mortality. Many of the reported

25 associations are statistically significant.

26 Considering also evidence from toxicological, chamber, and field studies, the CD (section 27 8.6) discusses biological plausibility and coherence of evidence for acute O<sub>3</sub>-induced respiratory 28 health effects. Inhalation of  $O_3$  for several hours while subjects are physically active can elicit 29 both acute adverse pathophysiological changes and subjective respiratory tract symptoms (CD, 30 section 8.4.2). Acute pulmonary responses observed in healthy humans exposed to  $O_3$  at ambient 31 concentrations include: decreased inspiratory capacity; mild bronchoconstriction; rapid, shallow 32 breathing during exercise; subjective symptoms of tracheobronchial airway irritation, including 33 cough and pain on deep inspiration; decreases in measures of lung function (e.g., FVC and  $FEV_1$ ); and increased airway resistance (SR<sub>aw</sub>). The severity of symptoms and magnitude of 34

35 response depends on inhaled dose, individual O<sub>3</sub> sensitivity, and the degree of attenuation or



Effect estimates expressed as odds ratios for associations with respiratory symptoms and % increase for other outcomes, per standardized increments: 20 ppb for 24-hr  $O_3$ , 30 ppb for 8-hr  $O_3$ , and 40 ppb for 1-hr  $O_3$ , presented in order of decreasing statistical power from left to right in each category. Dotted line (blue) indicates all year analyses; solid line (red) indicates

warm season results. LRS=lower respiratory symptoms: COPD=chronic obstructive pulmonary disease

13. Zhu et al., 2003 Atlanta

10. Jaffe et al., 2003 Columbus

11. Jaffe et al., 2003 Cincinnati

12. Friedman et al., 2001 Atlanta

1 enhancement of response resulting from previous O<sub>3</sub> exposures. Lung function studies of several

- 2 animal species acutely exposed to relatively low O<sub>3</sub> levels (0.25 to 0.4 ppm) show responses
- 3 similar to those observed in humans, including increased breathing frequency, decreased tidal
- 4 volume, increased resistance, and decreased FVC. Alterations in breathing pattern return to
- 5 normal within hours of exposure, and attenuation in functional responses following repeated O<sub>3</sub>
- 6 exposures is similar to those observed in humans.

7 Physiological and biochemical alterations investigated in controlled human 8 exposure and animal toxicology studies tend to support certain hypotheses of underlying 9 pathological mechanisms which lead to the development of respiratory-related effects reported in 10 epidemiology studies (e.g., increased hospitalization and medication use). Some of these are: 11 (a) decrements in lung function, (b) bronchoconstriction, (c) increased airway responsiveness, (d) 12 airway inflammation, (e) epithelial injury, (f) immune system activation, (g) host defense 13 impairment, and sensitivity of individuals, such as age, genetic susceptibility, and the degree of 14 attenuation present due to prior exposures. The time sequence, magnitude, and overlap of these 15 complex events, both in terms of development and recovery (as depicted in Figures 3-2 and 3-3), 16 illustrate the inherent difficulty of interpreting the biological plausibility of O<sub>3</sub>-induced

17 cardiopulmonary health effects (CD, p. 8-48).

18 The interaction of O<sub>3</sub> with airway epithelial cell membranes and epithelial lining fluid 19 (ELF) to form lipid ozonation products and ROS is supported by numerous human, animal and in 20 vitro studies. Ozonation products and ROS initiate a cascade of events that lead to oxidative 21 stress, injury, inflammation, airway epithelial damage and increased epithelial damage and 22 increased alveolar permeability to vascular fluids. Repeated respiratory inflammation can lead to 23 a chronic inflammatory state with altered lung structure and lung function and may lead to 24 chronic respiratory diseases such as fibrosis and emphysema (CD, section 8.6.2). Continued 25 respiratory inflammation also can alter the ability to respond to infectious agents, allergens and 26 toxins. Acute inflammatory responses to  $O_3$  are well documented, and lung injury can become 27 apparent within 3 hr after exposure in humans. Ozone-induced lung injury and subsequent 28 disruption of the airway epithelial barrier has been implicated in increased mucociliary clearance 29 of particles in human subjects.

Taken together, the CD concludes that the evidence from experimental human and animal toxicology studies indicates that acute O<sub>3</sub> exposure is causally associated with respiratory system effects, including O<sub>3</sub>-induced pulmonary function decrements, respiratory symptoms, lung inflammation, and increased lung permeability, airway hyperresponsiveness, increased uptake of nonviable and viable particles, and consequent increased susceptibility to PM-related toxic effects and respiratory infections (CD, p. 8-48). 1

#### 3.5.3 Coherence and Plausibility of Effects on the Cardiovascular System

Only a few experimental studies of animals and humans have evaluated possible mechanisms or physiological pathways by which acute O<sub>3</sub> exposures may induce cardiovascular system effects. Ozone induces lung injury, inflammation, and impaired mucociliary clearance, with a host of associated biochemical changes all leading to increased lung epithelial permeability. As discussed in section 3.2.1.3, the generation of lipid ozonation products and reactive oxygen species in lung tissues can influence pulmonary hemodynamics, and ultimately the cardiovascular system.

9 Other potential mechanisms by which  $O_3$  exposure may be associated with cardiovascular 10 disease outcomes have been described. Laboratory animals exposed to relatively high  $O_3$ 11 concentrations ( $\geq 0.5$  ppm) demonstrate tissue edema in the heart and lungs. Ozone-induced 12 changes in heart rate, edema of heart tissue, and increased tissue and serum levels of ANF found 13 with 8-h 0.5 ppm  $O_3$  exposure in animal toxicology studies (Vesely et al., 1994a,b,c) also raise

14 the possibility of potential cardiovascular effects of acute ambient O<sub>3</sub> exposures

15 Animal toxicology studies have found both transient and persistent ventilatory responses 16 with and without progressive decrease in heart rate (Arito et al., 1997). Observations of  $O_3$ -17 induced vasoconstriction in a controlled human exposure study by Brook et al. (2002) suggests 18 another possible mechanism for O<sub>3</sub>-related exacerbations of preexisting cardiovascular disease. 19 One controlled human study (Gong et al., 1998) evaluated potential cardiovascular health effects 20 of  $O_3$  exposure. The overall results did not indicate acute cardiovascular effects of  $O_3$  in either 21 the hypertensive or control subjects. The authors observed an increase in rate-pressure product 22 and heart rate, a decrement for FEV<sub>1</sub>, and a > 10 mm Hg increase in the alveolar/arterial pressure 23 difference for  $O_2$  following  $O_3$  exposure. The mechanism for the decrease in arterial oxygen ( $O_2$ ) 24 tension study could be due to an O<sub>3</sub>-induced ventilation-perfusion mismatch. Foster et al. (1993) 25 demonstrated that even in relatively young healthy adults, O<sub>3</sub> exposure can cause ventilation to 26 shift away from the well-perfused basal lung. This effect of  $O_3$  on ventilation distribution may 27 persist beyond 24-hr post-exposure (Foster et al., 1997). These findings suggest that O<sub>3</sub> may 28 exert cardiovascular effects indirectly by impairing alveolar-arterial O<sub>2</sub> transfer and potentially 29 reducing  $O_2$  supply to the myocardium. Ozone exposure may increase myocardial work and 30 impair pulmonary gas exchange to a degree that could perhaps be clinically important in persons 31 with significant preexisting cardiovascular impairment. 32 As noted in section 3.3.1.3, a limited number of new epidemiological studies have 33 reported associations between short-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure and effects on the cardiovascular system.

Among these studies, three were population-based and involved relatively large cohorts. Two

studies, the ARIC (Liao at al, 2004) and the NAS (Parks et al., 2005) evaluated associations

- 1 association between O<sub>3</sub> levels and the relative risk of MI. Such studies may offer more
- 2 informative results based on their large subject-pool and design. Results from these three studies
- 3 were suggestive of an association between O<sub>3</sub> exposure and the cardiovascular endpoints studies.
- 4 In other recent studies on incidence of myocardial infarction and some more subtle
- 5 cardiovascular health endpoints, such as changes in heart rate variability or cardiac arrhythmia,
- 6 some but not all studies reported associations with short-term exposure to O<sub>3</sub> (CD, section
- 7 7.2.7.1). From these studies, the CD concludes that the "current evidence is rather limited but
- 8 suggestive of a potential effect on HRV, ventricular arrhythmias, and MI incidence" (CD, p. 7-
- 9 65).
- 10 An increasing number of studies have evaluated the association between  $O_3$  exposure and 11 cardiovascular hospital admissions. As shown in Figure 7-13 and discussed in section 7.3.4 of 12 the CD, many reported negative or inconsistent associations, whereas other studies, especially 13 those that examined the relationship when  $O_3$  exposures were higher, have found positive and 14 robust associations between  $O_3$  and cardiovascular hospital admissions. The CD finds that the 15 overall evidence from these studies remains inconclusive regarding the effect of  $O_3$  on 16 cardiovascular hospitalizations (CD, p. 7-83).
- The CD notes that the suggestive positive epidemiologic findings of O<sub>3</sub> exposure on cardiac autonomic control, including effects on HRV, ventricular arrhythmias and MI, and reported associations between O<sub>3</sub> exposure and cardiovascular hospitalizations in the warm season gain credibility and scientific support from the results of experimental animal toxicology and human clinical studies, which are indicative of plausible pathways by which O<sub>3</sub> may exert cardiovascular effects (CD, Section 8.6.1).
- 23

#### 3.5.4 Coherence and Plausibility of Effects Related to Long-Term O<sub>3</sub> Exposure

- 24 As discussed in section 8.6.2 of the CD, previous epidemiological studies have provided 25 only inconclusive evidence for either mortality or morbidity effects of long-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure. 26 The CD observes that the inconsistency in findings may be due to a lack of precise exposure 27 information, the possibility of selection bias, and the difficulty of controlling for confounders 28 (CD, p. 8-50). Several new longitudinal epidemiology studies have evaluated associations 29 between long-term O<sub>3</sub> exposures and morbidity and mortality and suggest that these long-term 30 exposures may be related to changes in lung function in children; however, little evidence is 31 available to support a relationship between chronic  $O_3$  exposure and mortality or lung cancer 32 incidence (CD, p. 8-50).
- Although human chamber studies have not evaluated effects with long-term exposures to
   O<sub>3</sub>, there is some evidence available from toxicological studies. While early animal toxicology
   studies of long-term O<sub>3</sub> exposures were conducted using continuous exposures, more recent

1 studies have focused on exposures which mimic diurnal and seasonal patterns and more realistic

2 O<sub>3</sub> exposure levels (CD, p. 8-50). Studies of monkeys that compared these two exposure

3 scenarios found increased airway pathology only with the latter design. Persistent and

4 irreversible effects reported in chronic animal toxicology studies suggest that additional

5 complementary human data are needed from epidemiologic studies (CD, p. 8-50).

6 A long-term study of infant rhesus monkeys exposed to simulated seasonal  $O_3$  (0.5 ppm, 7 8 hr/day for 5 days every 14 days for 11 episodes) reported remodeling of the distal airways, 8 abnormalities in tracheal basement membrane, accumulation of eosinophils in conducting 9 airways, and decrements in airway innervation. Another long-term exposure study of monkeys 10 exposed to 0.61 ppm O<sub>3</sub> for a year and studies of rats exposed for 20 months (0.5-1.0 ppm O<sub>3</sub> for 11 6 hr/day) reported increased deposition of collagen and thickening of the CAR, suggestive of 12 irreversible long-term O<sub>3</sub> impacts on the lungs. Although some earlier seasonal exposure studies 13 of rats reported small, but significant, decrements in lung function consistent with focal 14 fibrogenesis in the proximal alveolar region, other chronic exposure studies with exposures of 15 0.5 to 1.0 ppm O<sub>3</sub> report epithelial hyperplasia that disappears in a few days. At this time, 16 however, there is little evidence from human studies for long-term O<sub>3</sub>-induced effects on lung 17 function.

18 The CD (p. 8-51) concludes that evidence from animal toxicology studies strongly 19 suggests that chronic O<sub>3</sub> exposure is capable of damaging the distal airways and proximal alveoli, 20 resulting in lung tissue remodeling leading to apparent irreversible changes. Such structural 21 changes and compromised pulmonary function caused by persistent inflammation may 22 exacerbate the progression and development of chronic lung disease. Together with the limited 23 evidence available from epidemiological studies, these findings offer some insight into potential 24 biological mechanisms for suggested associations between long-term or seasonal exposures to  $O_3$ 25 and reduced lung function development in children which have been observed in epidemiologic 26 studies (CD, p. 8-51).

27

### 3.5.5 Coherence and Plausibility of Mortality-Related Health Endpoints

An extensive epidemiological literature on air pollution related mortality risk estimates from the U.S., Canada, and Europe is discussed in the CD (sections 7.4 and 8.6.3). These singleand multi-city mortality studies coupled with meta-analyses generally indicate associations between acute  $O_3$  exposure and elevated risk for all-cause mortality, even after adjustment for the influence of season and PM. Several single-city studies that specifically evaluated the relationship between  $O_3$  exposure and cardiopulmonary mortality also reported results suggestive of a positive association (CD, p. 8-51). These mortality studies suggest a pattern of effects for

35 causality that have biologically plausible explanations, but our knowledge regarding potential

1 underlying mechanisms is very limited at this time and requires further research. Most of the

- 2 physiological and biochemical parameters investigated in human and animal studies suggest that
- 3 O<sub>3</sub>-induced biochemical effects are relatively transient and attenuate over time. The CD (p. 8-
- 4 52) hypothesizes a generic pathway of  $O_3$ -induced lung damage, potentially involving oxidative
- 5 lung damage with subsequent inflammation and/or decline in lung function leading to respiratory
- 6 distress in some sensitive population groups (e.g., asthmatics), or other plausible pathways noted
- 7 below that may lead to O<sub>3</sub>-related contributions to cardiovascular effects that ultimately increase
- 8 risk of mortality.
- 9 The third National Health and Nutrition Examination Follow-up data analysis indicates
- 10 that about 20% of the adult population has reduced  $FEV_1$  values, suggesting impaired lung
- 11 function. Most of these individuals have COPD, asthma or fibrotic lung disease (Manino et al.,
- 12 2003), which are associated with persistent low-grade inflammation. Furthermore, patients with
- 13 COPD are at increased risk for cardiovascular disease, and lung disease with underlying
- 14 inflammation may be linked to low-grade systemic inflammation associated with atherosclerosis,
- 15 independent of cigarette smoking (CD, p. 8-52). Lung function decrements in persons with
- 16 cardiopulmonary disease have been associated with inflammatory markers, such as C-reactive
- 17 protein (CRP) in the blood. At a population level it has been found that individuals with the
- 18 lowest  $FEV_1$  values have the highest levels of CRP, and those with the highest  $FEV_1$  values have
- 19 the lowest CRP levels (Manino et al., 2003; Sin and Man, 2003). This complex series of
- 20 physiological and biochemical reactions following O<sub>3</sub> exposure may tilt the biological
- 21 homeostasis mechanisms which could lead to adverse health effects in people with compromised
- 22 cardiopulmonary systems.
- 23 Of much interest are several other types of newly available data that support reasonable
- 24 hypotheses that may help to explain the findings of O<sub>3</sub>-related increases in cardiovascular
- 25 mortality observed in some epidemiological studies. These include the direct effect of  $O_3$  on
- 26 increasing PAF in lung tissue that can then enter the general circulation and possibly contribute
- 27 to increased risk of blood clot formation and the consequent increased risk of MI,
- 28 cerebrovascular events (stroke), or associated cardiovascular-related mortality. Ozone reactions
- 29 with cholesterol in lung surfactant to form epoxides and oxysterols that are cytotoxic to lung and
- 30 heart muscles and that contribute to atherosclerotic plaque formation in arterial walls represent
- 31 another potential pathway. Stimulation of airway irritant receptors may lead to increases in
- 32 tissue and serum levels of ANF, changes in heart rate, and edema of heart tissue. A few new
- 33 field and panel studies of human adults have reported associations between ambient  $O_3$
- 34 concentrations and changes in cardiac autonomic control (e.g., HRV, ventricular arrhythmias,
- 35 and MI). These represent plausible pathways that may lead to O<sub>3</sub>-related contributions to
- 36 cardiovascular effects that ultimately increase the risk of mortality.

In addition, O<sub>3</sub>-induced increases in lung permeability allow more ready entry for inhaled PM into the blood stream, and O<sub>3</sub> exposure would increase the risk of PM-related cardiovascular effects. Furthermore, increased ambient O<sub>3</sub> levels contribute to ultrafine PM formation in the ambient air and indoor environments. Thus, the contributions of elevated ambient O<sub>3</sub> concentrations to ultrafine PM formation and human exposure, along with the enhanced uptake of inhaled fine particles, consequently contribute to exacerbation of PM-induced cardiovascular effects in addition to those more directly induced by O<sub>3</sub> (CD, p. 8-53).

8

#### 3.6 OZONE-RELATED IMPACTS ON PUBLIC HEALTH

9 The following discussion draws from section 8.7 of the CD to characterize factors which 10 modify responsiveness to  $O_3$  subpopulations potentially at risk for  $O_3$ -related health effects, and 11 potential public health impacts associated with exposure to ambient  $O_3$ . Providing appropriate 12 protection of public health requires that a distinction be made between those effects that are 13 considered adverse health effects and those that are not adverse. What constitutes an adverse 14 health effect depends not only on the type and magnitude of effect but also on the population 15 group being affected. While some changes in healthy individuals would not be considered 16 adverse, similar changes in susceptible individuals would be seen as adverse. In order to 17 estimate the potential public health impact, it is important to consider both the susceptible 18 subpopulations for O<sub>3</sub> exposure and the definition of adversity for O<sub>3</sub> health effects.

19

#### **3.6.1** Factors which Modify Responsiveness to Ozone

There are numerous factors which can modify individual responsiveness to O<sub>3</sub>. These include: influence of physical activity; age; gender and hormonal influences; racial, ethnic and socioeconomic status (SES) factors; environmental factors; and oxidant-antioxidant balance. These factors are discussed in more detail in section 6.5 of the CD.

24 It is well established that physical activity increases an individual's minute ventilation 25 and will thus increase the dose of O<sub>3</sub> inhaled (CD, section 6.5.4). Increased physical activity 26 results in deeper penetration of  $O_3$  into more peripheral regions of the lungs, which are more 27 sensitive to acute O<sub>3</sub> response and injury. This will result in greater lung function decrements for 28 acute exposures of individuals during increased physical activity. Research has shown that 29 respiratory effects are observed at lower O<sub>3</sub> concentrations if the level of exertion is increased 30 and/or duration of exposure and exertion are extended. Predicted O<sub>3</sub>-induced decrements in lung 31 function have been shown to be a function of exposure duration and exercise level for healthy, 32 young adults (McDonnell et al., 1997) 33 Most of the studies investigating the influence of age have used lung function decrements

and symptoms as measures of response. For healthy adults, lung function and symptom

1 responses to  $O_3$  decline as age increases. The rate of decline in  $O_3$  responsiveness appears

2 greater in those 18 to 35 years old compared to those 35 to 55 years old, while there is very little

3 change after age 55. In one study (Seal et al., 1996) analyzing a large data set, a 5.4% decrement

4 in  $FEV_1$  was estimated for 20 year old individuals exposed to 0.12 ppm O<sub>3</sub>, whereas similar

5 exposure of 35 year old individuals were estimated to have a 2.6% decrement. While healthy

6 children tend not to report respiratory symptoms when exposed to low levels of O<sub>3</sub>, for subjects

7 18 to 36 years old symptom responses induced by  $O_3$  tend to decrease with increasing age

8 (McDonnell et al., 1999).

9 Limited evidence of gender differences in response to  $O_3$  exposure has suggested that 10 females may be predisposed to a greater susceptibility to  $O_3$ . Lower plasma and NL fluid levels 11 of the most prevalent antioxidant, uric acid, in females relative to males may be a contributing 12 factor (Housley et al., 1996). Consequently, reduced removal of  $O_3$  in the upper airways may 13 promote deeper penetration. However, most of the evidence on gender differences appears to be 14 equivocal, with one study (Hazucha et al., 2003) suggesting that physiological responses of 15 young healthy males and females may be comparable (CD, section 6.5.2).

16 A few studies have suggested that ethnic minorities might be more responsive to  $O_3$  than 17 Caucasian population groups (CD, section 6.5.3). This may be more the result of a lack of 18 adequate health care and socioeconomic status than any differences in sensitivity to  $O_3$ . The 19 limited data available, which have investigated the influence of race, ethnic or other related 20 factors on responsiveness to  $O_3$ , prevent drawing any clear conclusions at this time.

Few human studies have examined the potential influence of environmental factors such as the sensitivity of individuals who voluntarily smoke tobacco (i.e., smokers) and the effect of high temperatures. New controlled human exposure studies have confirmed that smokers are less responsive to  $O_3$  than nonsmokers; however, time course of development and recovery of these effects, as well as reproducibility, was not different from nonsmokers (CD, section 6.5.5). Influence of ambient temperature on pulmonary effects induced by  $O_3$  has been studied very

27 little, but additive effects of heat and  $O_3$  exposure have been reported.

28 Antioxidants, which scavenge free radicals and limit lipid peroxidation in the ELF, are 29 the first line of defense against oxidative stress. Ozone exposure leads to absorption of O<sub>3</sub> in the 30 ELF with subsequent depletion of ELF antioxidant level in the nasal ELF, but concentration and 31 antioxidant enzyme activity in ELF or plasma don't appear related to  $O_3$  responsiveness (CD, 32 section 6.5.6). Controlled studies of the protective effects of dietary antioxidant supplements 33 have shown some protective effects of lung function but not of subjective symptoms or 34 inflammatory response. Dietary antioxidant supplements have provided some protection to 35 asthmatics by attenuating post-exposure airway hyperresponsiveness. Animal studies have also 36 supported the protective effects of ELF antioxidants.

1

#### 3.6.2 Susceptible Population Groups

2 Several characteristics that may increase the extent to which a population group shows 3 sensitivity to O<sub>3</sub> have been discussed in the CD, in the sections on clinical studies in Chapter 6, 4 epidemiological studies in Chapter 7, and in the integrated assessment in Chapter 8; this section 5 will draw on all of these. The characteristics that likely increase susceptibility to  $O_3$  are based 6 on: (1) activity patterns; (2) lung disease; (3) age; and (4) biological responsiveness to  $O_{3}$ . 7 Other groups that might have enhanced sensitivity to O<sub>3</sub>, but for which there is currently very 8 little evidence, include: people with heart disease; groups based on race, gender and 9 socioeconomic status; and those with nutritional deficiencies.

10 **3.6.2.1** Active People

11 A large group of individuals at risk from O<sub>3</sub> exposure consists of outdoor workers and 12 children, adolescents, and adults who engage in outdoor activities involving exertion or exercise 13 during summer daylight hours when ambient  $O_3$  concentrations tend to be higher. This 14 conclusion is based on a large number of controlled-exposure human studies which have been 15 conducted with healthy children and adults and those with preexisting respiratory diseases (CD, 16 sections 6.2 and 6.3). These studies show a clear  $O_3$  exposure-response relationship with 17 increasing spirometric and symptomatic response as exercise level increases. Furthermore, O<sub>3</sub>-18 induced response increases as time of exposure increases. Studies of outdoor workers and others 19 who participate in outdoor activities indicate that extended exposures to O<sub>3</sub> at elevated exertion 20 levels can produce marked effects on lung function.

21 The effects of  $O_3$  on the respiratory health of outdoor workers and others who participate 22 in outdoor activities have been investigated in several recent epidemiologic studies. These 23 individuals may experience increased vulnerability for  $O_3$  health effects, because they are 24 typically exposed to high doses of  $O_3$  as they spend long hours outdoors often at elevated 25 exertion levels. In a group of berry pickers in Fraser Valley, Canada, large decrements in lung 26 function (~5% decrease in FEV1 per 40 ppb increase in 1-hr max O<sub>3</sub>) were associated with acute 27 exposure to  $O_3$  (Brauer et al., 1996). The mean ambient 1-hr max  $O_3$  was 40.3 ppb (SD 15.2) 28 over the study period of June to August 1993. The berry pickers worked outdoors for an average 29 of 11 hr at elevated heart rates (on average, 36% higher than resting levels). These results 30 indicate that extended exposures to O<sub>3</sub> at elevated exertion levels can produce marked effects on 31 lung function among outdoor workers.

Höppe et al. (1995) examined forestry workers for O<sub>3</sub>-related changes in pulmonary
function in Munich, Germany. Ventilation rates, estimated from their average activity levels,
were elevated. When comparisons were made between high O<sub>3</sub> days (mean <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>-hr max O<sub>3</sub> of 64
ppb) and low O<sub>3</sub> days (mean <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>-hr max O<sub>3</sub> of 32 ppb), 59% of the forestry workers experienced a

36 notable decrement in lung function (i.e., at least a 20% increase in specific airway resistance or

3-61

1 at least a 10% decrease in FEV<sub>1</sub>, FVC, or PEF) on high O<sub>3</sub> days. None experienced improved

- 2 lung function. This study also examined athletes following a 2-hr outdoor training period in the
- 3 afternoon yielding a ventilation rate double the estimate for the forestry workers. Though a
- 4 significant association between ambient O<sub>3</sub> levels and decrements in FEV<sub>1</sub> was observed overall,
- 5 a smaller percentage of the athletes (14%) experienced a notable decrement in lung function on
- 6 high O<sub>3</sub> days compared to the forestry workers; and 19% of the athletes actually showed an
- 7 improvement.

A large field study by Korrick et al. (1998) examined the effects of multi-hour  $O_3$ exposures (on average, 8 hr) on adults hiking outdoors on Mount Washington, in NH. The mean of the hourly  $O_3$  concentrations during the hike was 40 ppb (range 21-74). After the hike, all subjects combined experienced a relatively small mean decline in FEV<sub>1</sub> (1.5% decrease per 30 ppb increase in mean hourly  $O_3$  concentrations) during the hike. Ozone-related changes in lung function parameters were estimated. Stratifying the data by hiking duration indicated that individuals who hiked 8 to 12 hr experienced a >2-fold decline in FEV<sub>1</sub> versus those only hiking

15 2 to 8 hr.

16 Results from the above field studies are consistent with those from earlier summer camp 17 studies (Avol et al., 1990; Higgins et al., 1990; Raizenne et al., 1987, 1989; Spektor et al., 1988, 1991), which also observed strong associations between acute O<sub>3</sub> exposure and decrements in 18 19 lung function among children who spent long hours outdoors. In a recent analysis by the 20 Southern California Children's Health Study, a total of 3,535 initially nonasthmatic children 21 (ages 9 to 16 years at enrollment) were followed for up to 5 years to identify new-onset asthma 22 cases associated with higher long-term ambient O<sub>3</sub> concentrations (McConnell et al., 2002). 23 Communities were stratified by pollution levels, with six high-O O<sub>3</sub> communities (mean 1-hr 24 max O<sub>3</sub> of 75.4 ppb [SD 6.8] over four years) and six low-O<sub>3</sub> communities (mean 50.1 ppb 25 [SD 11.0]). In the combined analysis using all children, asthma risk was not found to be higher 26 for residents of the six high-O<sub>3</sub> communities versus those from the six low-O<sub>3</sub> communities. 27 However, within the high-O<sub>3</sub> communities, asthma risk was more than 3 times greater for 28 children who played three or more sports versus those who played no sports, an association not 29 observed in the low-O<sub>3</sub> communities. Therefore, among children repeatedly exposed to higher 30 O<sub>3</sub> levels, increased exertion outdoors (and resulting increased O<sub>3</sub> dose) was associated with 31 excess asthma risk. 32 These field studies with subjects at elevated exertion levels support the extensive

evidence derived from controlled human exposure studies. The majority of human chamber
 studies have examined the effects of O<sub>3</sub> exposure in subjects performing continuous or

- 35 intermittent exercise for variable periods of time. Significant O<sub>3</sub>-induced respiratory responses
- 36 have been observed in clinical studies of exercising individuals. The epidemiologic studies

3-62

1 discussed above also indicate that prolonged exposure periods, combined with elevated levels of

- 2 exertion or exercise, may magnify  $O_3$  effects on lung function. Thus, outdoor workers and others
- 3 who participate in higher exertion activities outdoors during the time of day when high peak  $O_3$
- 4 concentrations occur appear to be particularly vulnerable to O<sub>3</sub> effects on respiratory health.
- 5 Although these studies show a wide variability of response and sensitivity among subjects and
- 6 the factors contributing to this variability continue to be incompletely understood, the effect of
- 7 increased exertion is consistent.
- 8

### 3.6.2.2 People with Lung Disease

9 People with preexisting pulmonary disease are likely to be among those at increased risk 10 from  $O_3$  exposure. Altered physiological, morphological and biochemical states typical of 11 respiratory diseases like asthma, COPD and chronic bronchitis may render people sensitive to 12 additional oxidative burden induced by  $O_3$  exposure. The new results from controlled exposure 13 and epidemiologic studies continue to indicate that asthmatics are a sensitive subpopulation for 14  $O_3$  health effects.

15 A number of epidemiological studies have been conducted using asthmatic study 16 populations. The majority of epidemiological panel studies that evaluated respiratory symptoms 17 and medication use related to  $O_3$  exposures focused on children. These studies suggest that  $O_3$ 18 exposure may be associated with increased respiratory symptoms and medication use in children 19 with asthma. Other reported effects include respiratory symptoms, lung function decrements, 20 and ED visits, as discussed in the CD (section 7.6.7.1). Strong evidence from a large multi-city 21 study (Mortimer et al., 2002), along with support from several single-city studies suggest that O<sub>3</sub> 22 exposure may be associated with increased respiratory symptoms and medication use in children 23 with asthma. With regard to ambient  $O_3$  levels and increased hospital admissions and ED visits 24 for asthma and other respiratory causes, strong and consistent evidence establishes a correlation 25 between O<sub>3</sub> exposure and increased exacerbations of preexisting respiratory disease for 1-hr 26 maximum O<sub>3</sub> concentrations <0.12 ppm. Several hospital admission and ED visit studies in the 27 U.S. (Peel et al., 2005), Canada (Burnett et al., 1997a; Anderson et al., 1997), and Europe 28 (Anderson et al., 1997) have reported positive associations between increase in O<sub>3</sub> and increased 29 risk of ED visits and hospital admissions, especially during the warm season. 30 Several clinical studies reviewed in the 1996 CD on atopic and asthmatic subjects had 31 suggested but not clearly demonstrated enhanced responsiveness to acute O<sub>3</sub> exposure compared 32 to healthy subjects. The majority of the newer studies reviewed in Chapter 6 of the CD indicate 33 that asthmatics are as sensitive as, if not more sensitive than, normal subjects in manifesting

34 induced pulmonary function decrements.

1 Ozone-induced increases in neutrophils, protein, and IL-8 were found to be significantly 2 higher in the BAL fluid from asthmatics compared to healthy subjects, suggesting mechanisms 3 for the increased sensitivity of asthmatics. Similarly, subjects with allergic asthma exhibited 4 increased airway responsiveness to inhaled allergens upon acute O<sub>3</sub> exposure. Asthmatics 5 present a differential response profile for cellular, molecular, and biochemical parameters (CD, 6 Figure 8-1) that are altered in response to acute  $O_3$  exposure. Increases in  $O_3$ -induced 7 nonspecific airway responsiveness incidence and duration could have important clinical 8 implications for asthmatics.

Bronchial constriction following provocation with allergens presents a two-phase response. The early response is mediated by release of histamine and leukotrienes that leads to contraction of smooth muscle cells in the bronchi, narrowing the lumen and decreasing the airflow. In asthmatics, these mediators also cause accumulation of eosinophils, followed by production of mucus and a late-phase bronchial constriction and reduced airflow. Holz et al. (2002) reported an early phase response in subjects with rhinitis after a consecutive 4-day exposure to 0.125 ppm  $O_3$  that resulted in a clinically relevant (>20%) decrease in FEV<sub>1</sub>.

16 Allergen challenge in mild asthmatics 24 hr postexposure to 0.27 ppm  $O_3$  for 2 hr resulted in

17 significantly increased eosinophil counts in BALF compared to healthy subjects (Vagaggini et

18 al., 2002). Epithelial cells from mucosal biopsies of allergic asthmatics indicated significant

increases in the expression of IL-5, IL-8 and GM-CSF, suggesting increased neutrophilic
 inflammation compared to healthy subjects (Bosson et al., 2003).

Several human exposure studies have shown differences between asthmatics and healthy
human subjects with regard to PMN influx in BAL fluid. In vitro studies (Schierhorn et al.,
1999) of nasal mucosal biopsies from atopic and nonatopic subjects exposed to 0.1 ppm O<sub>3</sub> found
significant differences in release of IL-4, IL-6, IL-8, and *TNF*-α. Another study by Schierhorn et

al. (2002) found significant differences in the O<sub>3</sub>-induced release of the neuropeptides neurokinin

26 A and substance P for allergic patients in comparison to nonallergic controls, suggesting

27 increased activation of sensory nerves by O<sub>3</sub> in the allergic tissues. Another study by Bayram et

al. (2002) using in vitro culture of bronchial epithelial cells recovered from atopic and nonatopic

asthmatics also found significant increases in epithelial permeability in response to O<sub>3</sub> exposure.

30 In addition, some controlled human O<sub>3</sub> exposure studies in asthmatics (Hiltermann et al., 1999;

31 Scannell et al., 1996) reported increased secretion of IL-8, suggesting increased neutrophilic

32 inflammation. Two studies (Jörres et al., 1996; Holz et al., 2002) observed increased airway

33 responsiveness to repeated daily O<sub>3</sub> exposure to bronchial allergen challenge in subjects with

34 preexisting allergic airway disease.

Newly available reports from controlled human exposure studies (see Chapter 6 in the
 CD) utilized subjects with preexisting cardiopulmonary diseases such as COPD, asthma, allergic

1 rhinitis, and hypertension. The data generated from these studies that evaluated pulmonary

 $2 \qquad function changes in spirometry did not find clear differences between filtered air and O_3 exposure$ 

3 in COPD and asthmatic subjects. However, the new data on airway responsiveness,

- 4 inflammation, and various molecular markers of inflammation and bronchoconstriction indicate
- that people with atopic asthma and allergic rhinitis comprise susceptible groups for O<sub>3</sub>-induced
   adverse health effects.

7 Although controlled human exposure studies have not found evidence of larger 8 spirometric changes in people with COPD relative to healthy subjects, this may be due to the fact 9 that most people with COPD are older adults who would not be expected to have such changes 10 based on their age. However, in Section 8.7.1, the CD notes that new epidemiological evidence 11 indicates that people with COPD may be more likely to experience other effects, including 12 emergency room visits, hospital admissions, or premature mortality. For example, results from 13 an analysis of five European cities indicated strong and consistent O3 effects on unscheduled 14 respiratory hospital admissions, including COPD (Anderson et al., 1997). Also, an analysis of a 15 9-year data set for the whole population of the Netherlands provided risk estimates for more 16 specific causes of mortality, including COPD (Hoek et al., 2000, 2001; reanalysis Hoek, 2003); a 17 positive, but nonsignificant, excess risk of COPD-related mortality was found to be associated 18 with short-term O<sub>3</sub> concentrations. Moreover, as indicated by Gong et al. (1998), the effects of 19 O<sub>3</sub> exposure on alveolar-arterial oxygen gradients may be more pronounced in patients with 20 preexisting obstructive lung diseases. Relative to healthy elderly subjects, COPD patients have 21 reduced gas exchange and low SaO<sub>2</sub>. Any inflammatory or edematous responses due to  $O_3$ 22 delivered to the well-ventilated regions of the COPD lung could further inhibit gas exchange and 23 reduce oxygen saturation. In addition, O<sub>3</sub>-induced vasoconstriction could also acutely induce 24 pulmonary hypertension. Inducing pulmonary vasoconstriction and hypertension in these 25 patients would perhaps worsen their condition, especially if their right ventricular function was 26 already compromised (CD, Section 6.10).

27

#### 3.6.2.3 Children and Older Adults

28 Supporting evidence exists for heterogeneity in the effects of  $O_3$  by age. As discussed in 29 section 6.5.1 of the CD, children, adolescents, and young adults (<18 yrs of age) appear, on 30 average, to have nearly equivalent spirometric responses to O<sub>3</sub>, but have greater responses than 31 middle-aged and older adults when exposed to comparable  $O_3$  doses. Symptomatic responses to 32 O<sub>3</sub> exposure, however, do not appear to occur in healthy children, but are observed in asthmatic 33 children, particularly those who use maintenance medications. For adults (>17 yrs of age) 34 symptoms gradually decrease with increasing age. In contrast to young adults, the diminished 35 symptomatic responses in children and symptomatic and spirometric responses in the elderly 36 may put them at an increased risk for continued exposure.

1 As described in the section 7.6.7.2 of the CD, many epidemiological field studies focused 2 on the effect of O<sub>3</sub> on the respiratory health of school children. In general, children experienced 3 decrements in pulmonary function parameters, including PEF, FEV<sub>1</sub>, and FVC. Increases in 4 respiratory symptoms and asthma medication use were also observed in asthmatic children. In 5 one German study, children with and without asthma were found to be particularly susceptible to 6 O<sub>3</sub> effects on lung function. Approximately 20% of the children, both with and without asthma, 7 experienced a greater than 10% change in FEV<sub>1</sub>, compared to only 5% of the elderly population 8 and athletes (Höppe et al., 2003).

The American Academy of Pediatrics (2004) notes that children and infants are among
the population groups most susceptible to many air pollutants, including O<sub>3</sub>. This is in part
because their lungs are still developing. For example, eighty percent of alveoli are formed after
birth, and changes in lung development continue through adolescence (Dietert et al., 2000).
Children are also likely to spend more time outdoors than adults do, which results in increased
exposure to air pollutants (Wiley et al., 1991a,b). Moreover, children have high minute

ventilation rates and high levels of physical activity which also increases their dose (Plunkett etal., 1992).

17 Several mortality studies have investigated age-related differences in  $O_3$  effects. Among 18 the studies that observed positive associations between  $O_3$  and mortality, a comparison of all age 19 or younger age ( $\leq 65$  years of age)  $O_3$ -mortality effect estimates to that of the elderly population

20 (>65 years) indicates that, in general, the elderly population is more susceptible to  $O_3$  effects

21 (Borja-Aburto et al. 1997; Bremner et al., 1999; Gouveia and Fletcher 2000; O'Neill et al., 2004;

22 Simpson et al., 1997; Sartor et al., 1995; Sunyer et al., 2002). For example, a study by Gouveia

and Fletcher (2000) examined the O<sub>3</sub>-mortality effect by age in São Paulo, Brazil. Among all

ages, O<sub>3</sub> was associated with a 0.6% excess risk in all cause mortality per 40 ppb increase in 1-hr

 $25 max O_3$ . In comparison, in the elderly population, the O<sub>3</sub>-mortality risk estimate was nearly

threefold greater, at 1.7%. Similarly, a Mexico City study found that O<sub>3</sub>-mortality effect

estimates were 1.3% and 2.8% per 20 ppb increase in 24-hr average  $O_3$  concentration in all ages and the alderly respectively ( $O_2$ ) will at al. 2004)

and the elderly, respectively (O'Neill et al., 2004).

The meta-analysis by Bell et al. (2005) found a larger effect estimate for the elderly (2.92% per 20 ppb increase in 24-hr average O<sub>3</sub>) than for all ages (1.75%). In the large U.S. 9

30 (2.92% per 20 ppb increase in 24-hr average  $O_3$ ) than for all ages (1.75%). In the large U.S. 95 31 communities study (Bell et al., 2004), effect estimates were slightly higher for those aged 65 to

32 74 years, 1.40% excess risk per 20 ppb increase in 24-hr average O<sub>3</sub>, compared to individuals

33 less than 65 years and 75 years or greater, 1.00% and 1.04%, respectively, using a constrained

34 distributed 7-day lag model. Bell et al. (2004) note that despite similar effects estimates, the

35 absolute effect of O<sub>3</sub> is substantially greater in the elderly population due to the higher

36 underlying mortality rates, which lead to a larger number of extra deaths for the elderly

37 compared to the general population. The CD concludes that the elderly population (>65 years of

38 age) appear to be at greater risk of O<sub>3</sub>-related mortality and hospitalizations compared to all ages

39 or younger populations (CD, p. 7-177).

1 The CD notes that, collectively, there is supporting evidence of age-related differences in 2 susceptibility to O<sub>3</sub> health effects. The elderly population (>65 years of age) appear to be at 3 increased risk of O<sub>3</sub>-related mortality and hospitalizations, and children (<18 years of age) 4 experience other potentially adverse respiratory health outcomes with increased O<sub>3</sub> exposure 5 (CD, section 7.6.7.2).

6

#### **3.6.2.4** People with Increased Responsiveness to Ozone

7 Biochemical and molecular parameters extensively evaluated in animal toxicology and 8 controlled human exposure experiments were used to identify specific loci on the chromosomes 9 and, in some cases, to relate the differential expression of specific genes to biochemical and 10 physiological differences observed among these species. Utilizing O<sub>3</sub>-sensitive and O<sub>3</sub>-resistant 11 species, it has been possible to identify the involvement of AHR and inflammation processes in 12 O<sub>3</sub> susceptibility. However, most of these studies were carried out using relatively high doses of 13 O<sub>3</sub>, making the relevance of these studies questionable in human health effects assessment. The 14 molecular parameters identified in these studies may serve as useful biomarkers with the 15 availability of suitable technologies and, ultimately, can likely be integrated with 16 epidemiological studies. Interindividual differences in O<sub>3</sub> responsiveness have been observed 17 across a spectrum of symptoms and lung function responses but do not yet allow identification of 18 important underlying factors, except a significant role for age.

19

#### **3.6.2.5** Other Population Groups

20 There is limited, new evidence supporting associations between short-term  $O_3$  exposures 21 and a range of effects on the cardiovascular system. Some but not all, epidemiological studies 22 have reported associations between short-term  $O_3$  exposures and the incidence of myocardial 23 infarction and more subtle cardiovascular health endpoints, such as changes in heart rate 24 variability and cardiac arrhythmia. Others have reported associations with hospitalization or ED 25 visits for cardiovascular diseases, although the results across the studies are not consistent. 26 Studies also report associations between short-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure and mortality from 27 cardiovascular or cardiopulmonary causes. The CD concludes that current cardiac physiologic 28 effects evidence from some field studies is rather limited but supportive of a potential effect of 29 short-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure and HRV, cardiac arrhythmia, and MI incidence (CD, p. 7-65). In the 30 CD's evaluation of studies of hospital admissions for cardiovascular disease (CD, section 7.3.4), 31 it is concluded that evidence from this growing group of studies is generally inconclusive 32 regarding an association with  $O_3$  in studies conducted during the warm season (CD, p. 7-83). 33 This body of evidence suggests that people with heart disease may be at increased risk from 34 short-term exposures to O<sub>3</sub>; however, more evidence is needed to conclude that people with heart 35 disease are a susceptible population. 36 Other groups that might have enhanced sensitivity to O<sub>3</sub>, but for which there is currently

with nutritional deficiencies, as discussed above in section 3.6.1 about factors which modify
responsiveness to O<sub>3</sub>, above.

3

#### 3.6.3 What Constitutes an Adverse Health Impact from Ozone Exposure?

4 In making judgments as to when various O<sub>3</sub>-related effects become regarded as adverse 5 to the health of individuals, in previous NAAQS reviews staff has relied upon the guidelines 6 published by the American Thoracic Society (ATS) and the advice of CASAC. While 7 recognizing that perceptions of "medical significance" and "normal activity" may differ among 8 physicians, lung physiologists and experimental subjects, the ATS (1985) defined adverse 9 respiratory health effects as "medically significant physiologic changes generally evidenced by 10 one or more of the following: (1) interference with the normal activity of the affected person or 11 persons, (2) episodic respiratory illness, (3) incapacitating illness, (4) permanent respiratory 12 injury, and/or (5) progressive respiratory dysfunction."

13 During the 1997 review, it was concluded that there was evidence of causal associations 14 from controlled human exposure studies for effects in the first of these five ATS-defined 15 categories, evidence of statistically significant associations from epidemiological studies for 16 effects in the second and third categories, and evidence from animal toxicology studies, which 17 could be extrapolated to humans only with a significant degree of uncertainty, for the last two 18 categories. For the current review, the evidence of O<sub>3</sub>-related effects is stronger across all the 19 categories. For ethical reasons, clear causal evidence from controlled human exposure studies 20 still covers only effects in the first category. However, for this review there are results from 21 epidemiological studies, upon which to base judgments about adversity, for effects in all of the 22 categories. Statistically significant and robust associations have been reported in epidemiology 23 studies falling into the second and third categories. These more serious effects include 24 respiratory illness that may require medication (e.g., asthma), but not necessarily hospitalization, 25 as well as respiratory hospital admissions. Less conclusive, but still positive associations have 26 been reported for school absences, ED visits for respiratory causes, and cardiovascular hospital 27 admissions. Human health effects for which associations have been suggested through evidence 28 from epidemiological and animal toxicology studies, but have not been conclusively 29 demonstrated still fall primarily into the last two categories. In the last review of the O<sub>3</sub> 30 standard, evidence for these more serious effects came from studies of effects in laboratory 31 animals, and could be extrapolated to humans only with a significant degree of uncertainty. 32 Evidence from animal studies evaluated in this CD strongly suggests that  $O_3$  is capable of 33 damaging the distal airways and proximal alveoli, resulting in lung tissue remodeling leading to 34 apparently irreversible changes. Recent advancements of dosimetry modeling also provide a 35 better basis for extrapolation from animals to humans. Information from epidemiological studies 1 provides supporting, but limited evidence of irreversible respiratory effects in humans (as

2 described in section 6.3.3.2 below). Moreover, the CD concludes that the findings from single-

3 city and multi-city time-series epidemiology studies and meta-analyses of these epidemiology

4 studies support a likely causal association between short-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure and mortality

5 particularly in the warm season.

While O<sub>3</sub> has been associated with effects that are clearly adverse, application of these
guidelines, in particular to the least serious category of effects related to ambient O<sub>3</sub> exposures,
involves judgments about which medical experts on the CASAC panel and public commenters

9 have in the past expressed diverse views. To help frame such judgments, we have defined

10 gradations of individual functional responses (e.g., decrements in FEV<sub>1</sub> and airway

11 responsiveness) and symptomatic responses (e.g., cough, chest pain, wheeze), together with

12 judgments as to the potential impact on individuals experiencing varying degrees of severity of

13 these responses, that have been used in previous NAAQS reviews. These gradations and impacts

14 are summarized in Tables 3-2 and 3-3.

15 For active healthy people, moderate levels of functional responses (e.g., FEV<sub>1</sub>

16 decrements of  $\geq 10\%$  but < 20%, lasting up to 24 hrs) and/or moderate symptomatic responses

17 (e.g., frequent spontaneous cough, marked discomfort on exercise or deep breath, lasting up to

18 24 hrs) would likely interfere with normal activity for relatively few sensitive individuals;

19 whereas large functional responses (e.g., FEV<sub>1</sub> decrements  $\geq$  20%, lasting longer than 24 hrs)

20 and/or severe symptomatic responses (e.g., persistent uncontrollable cough, severe discomfort on

21 exercise or deep breath, lasting longer than 24 hrs) would likely interfere with normal activities

for many sensitive individuals and therefore would be considered adverse under ATS guidelines.

23 However, for people with lung disease, even moderate functional (e.g.,  $FEV_1$  decrements  $\geq 10\%$ 

but < 20%, lasting up to 24 hrs) or symptomatic responses (e.g., frequent spontaneous cough,

25 marked discomfort on exercise or with deep breath, wheeze accompanied by shortness of breath,

- 26 lasting up to 24 hrs) would likely interfere with normal activity for many individuals, and would
- 27 likely result in additional and more frequent use of medication. For people with lung disease,

28 large functional responses (e.g., FEV<sub>1</sub> decrements  $\geq$  20%, lasting longer than 24 hrs) and/or

29 severe symptomatic responses (e.g., persistent uncontrollable cough, severe discomfort on

30 exercise or deep breath, persistent wheeze accompanied by shortness of breath, lasting longer

31 than 24 hrs) would likely interfere with normal activity for most individuals and would increase

32 the likelihood that these individuals would seek medical treatment or go to an ED for relief.

In judging the extent to which these impacts represent effects that should be regarded as
 adverse to the health status of individuals, an additional factor that has been considered in

35 previous NAAQS reviews is whether such effects are experienced repeatedly during the course

36 of a year or only on a single occasion. While some experts would judge single occurrences of

Functional	None	Small	Moderate	Large
Response				
FEV <sub>1</sub>	Within normal range (±3%)	Decrements of 3 to $\leq 10\%$	Decrements of >10 but <20%	Decrements of ≥20%
Nonspecific bronchial responsiveness <sup>2</sup>	Within normal range	Increases of <100%	Increases of $\leq 300\%$	Increases of >300%
Duration of response	None	<4 hrs	>4 hrs but ≤24 hrs	>24 hrs
Symptom Response	Normal	Mild	Moderate	Severe
Cough	Infrequent cough	Cough with deep breath	Frequent spontaneous cough	Persistent uncontrollable cough
Chest pain	None	Discomfort just noticeable on exercise or deep breath	Marked discomfort on exercise or deep breath	Severe discomfort on exercise or deep breath
Duration of response	None	<4 hrs	$>4$ hrs but $\leq 24$ hrs	>24 hrs
Impact of Responses	Normal	Normal	Mild	Moderate
Interference with normal activity	None	None	A few sensitive individuals choose to limit activity	Many sensitive individuals choose to limit activity

<b>Table 3-2.</b>	Gradation of Individual Responses to Short-Term Ozone Exposure in Healthy
	<b>Persons</b> <sup>1</sup>

2

3

4 July 2006 3-70

Do Not Quote or Cite

1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This table is reproduced from the 1996  $O_3$  AQCD (Table 9-1, page 9-24) (U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, 1996). <sup>2</sup> An increase in nonspecific bronchial responsiveness of 100% is equivalent to a 50% decrease in PD<sub>20</sub> or PD<sub>100</sub>.

Functional Response	None	Small	Moderate	Large
FEV <sub>1</sub> change	Decrements of <3%	Decrements of $3 \text{ to } \le 10\%$	Decrements of >10 but <20%	Decrements of ≥20%
Nonspecific bronchial responsiveness <sup>3</sup>	Within normal range	Increases of <100%	Increases of $\leq 300\%$	Increases of >300%
Airway resistance (SRaw)	Within normal range (±20%)	SRaw increased <100%	SRaw increased up to 200% or up to 15 cm H2O/s	SRaw increased >200% or more than 15 cm H2O/s
Duration of response	None	<4 hr	$>4$ hr but $\leq 24$ hr	>24 hr
Symptom Response	Normal	Mild	Moderate	Severe
Wheeze	None	With otherwise normal breathing	With shortness of breath	Persistent with shortness of breath
Cough	Infrequent cough	Cough with deep breath	Frequent spontaneous cough	Persistent uncontrollable cough
Chest pain	None	Discomfort just noticeable on exercise or deep breath	Marked discomfort on exercise or deep breath	Severe discomfort on exercise or deep breath
Duration of response	None	< 4 hr	$>4$ hr but $\leq 24$ hr	>24 hr
Impact of Responses	Normal	Mild	Moderate	Severe
Interference with normal activity	None	Few individuals choose to limit activity	Many individuals choose to limit activity	Most individuals choose to limit activity
Medical treatment	No change	Normal medication as needed	Increased frequency of medication use or additional medication	Physician or emergency room visit

# Table 3-3. Gradation of Individual Responses to Short-Term Ozone Exposure in Persons with Impaired Respiratory Systems

July 2006

Do Not Quote or Cite

1 2

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  An increase in nonspecific bronchial responsiveness of 100% is equivalent to a 50% decrease in PD<sub>20</sub> or PD<sub>100</sub>.

1 moderate responses to be a "nuisance," especially for healthy individuals, a more general

- 2 consensus view of the adversity of such moderate responses emerges as the frequency of
- 3 occurrence increases. Thus it has been judged that repeated occurrences of moderate responses,
- 4 even in otherwise healthy individuals, may be considered to be adverse since they could well set
- 5 the stage for more serious illness (61 FR 65723). The CASAC panel in the last review expressed
- 6 a consensus view that these "criteria for the determination of an adverse physiological response
- 7 was reasonable" (Wolff, 1995).

8 In 2000, the American Thoracic Society (ATS) published an official statement on "What 9 Constitutes an Adverse Health Effect of Air Pollution?" (ATS, 2000), which updated its earlier 10 guidance (ATS, 1985). The revised guidance was intended to address new investigative 11 approaches used to identify the effects of air pollution, and to reflect the concern for the impacts 12 of air pollution on specific groups that had been expressed through the environmental justice 13 movement.

14 The new guidance builds upon and expands the 1985 definition of adversity in several 15 ways. There is an increased focus on quality of life measures as indicators of adversity. There is 16 also a more specific consideration of population risk. Exposure to air pollution that increases the 17 risk of an adverse effect to the entire population is adverse, even though it may not increase the 18 risk of any individual to an unacceptable level. For example, a population of asthmatics could 19 have a distribution of lung function such that no individual has a level associated with significant 20 impairment. Exposure to air pollution could shift the distribution to lower levels that still do not 21 bring any individual to a level that is associated with clinically relevant effects. However, this 22 would be considered to be adverse because individuals within the population would have 23 diminished reserve function, and therefore would be at increased risk if affected by another 24 agent.

25 Of the various effects of  $O_3$  exposure that have been studied, many would meet the ATS 26 definition of adversity. Such effects include, for example, any detectible level of permanent lung 27 function loss attributable to air pollution, including both reductions in lung growth or 28 acceleration of the age-related decline of lung function; exacerbations of disease in individuals 29 with chronic cardiopulmonary diseases; reversible loss of lung function in combination with the 30 presence of symptoms; as well as more serious effects such as those requiring medical care 31 including hospitalization and, obviously, mortality. 32 As discussed above, relatively small, reversible declines in lung function parameters may 33 be of questionable significance in healthy people. However, a 5 to 15 % change in  $FEV_1$  is

34 considered to have clinical importance to asthma morbidity (ATS 1991; Lebowitz et al. 1987;

- Lippmann, 1988). The National Institutes of Health (1997) has stated that a PEF below 80% of a
- 36 person's personal best indicates a need for continued medication use in asthmatics. In Mortimer

et al. (2002),  $O_3$  was associated with increased incidence of  $\geq 10\%$  declines in morning PEF as well as morning symptoms, suggesting that  $O_3$  exposure may have clinically significant effects on asthmatic children.

4 Reflecting new investigative approaches, the ATS statement describes the potential 5 usefulness of research into the genetic basis for disease, including responses to environmental 6 agents that will provide insights into the mechanistic basis for susceptibility, and provide 7 markers of risk status. Likewise biomarkers, that are indicators of exposure, effect or 8 susceptibility, may someday be useful in defining the point at which a response should be 9 equated with an adverse effect. Based on concern for segments of the population that may be 10 disproportionately exposed to environmental contaminants, or have other factors that may 11 increase susceptibility (e.g., genetic or nutritional factors), there was a call for increased research 12 in these areas.

Overall, the new guidance does not fundamentally change the approach previously taken
to define adversity, nor does it suggest a need at this time to change the structure or content of
the tables describing gradation of severity and adversity of effects in Tables 3-2 or 3-3 above.

16 17

# **3.6.4** Estimation of Potential Numbers of People in At-Risk Susceptible Population Groups in the United States

18 Although O<sub>3</sub>-related health risk estimates may appear to be numerically small, their 19 significance from an overall public health perspective is affected by the large numbers of 20 individuals in potential risk groups. Several subpopulations may be identified as having 21 increased susceptibility or vulnerability to adverse health effects from O<sub>3</sub>, including: older adults, 22 children, individuals with preexisting pulmonary disease, and those with higher exposure levels, 23 such as outdoor workers.

24 One consideration in the assessment of potential public health impacts is the size of 25 various population groups that may be at increased risk for health effects associated with O<sub>3</sub>-26 related air pollution exposure. Table 8-4 in the CD summarizes information on the prevalence of 27 chronic respiratory conditions in the U.S. population in 2002 and 2003 (Dey and Bloom, 2005; 28 Lethbridge-Ceiku et al., 2004). Individuals with preexisting cardiopulmonary disease constitute 29 a fairly large proportion of the population, with tens of millions of people included in each 30 disease category. Of most concern here are those individuals with preexisting respiratory 31 conditions, with approximately 11% of U.S. adults and 13% of children having been diagnosed 32 with asthma and 6% of adults having COPD (chronic bronchitis and/or emphysema). Table 8-5 33 in the CD provides further information on the number of various specific respiratory conditions 34 per 100 persons by age among the U.S. population during the mid-1990s. Asthma prevalence

35 tends to be higher in children than adults.

In addition, subpopulations based on age group also comprise substantial segments of the population that may be potentially at risk for O<sub>3</sub>-related health impacts. Based on U.S. census data from 2003, about 26% of the U.S. population are under 18 years of age and 12% are 65 years of age or older. Hence, large proportions of the U.S. population are included in age groups

5 that are considered likely to have increased susceptibility and vulnerability for health effects

7 The health statistics data illustrate what is known as the "pyramid" of effects. At the top 8 of the pyramid, there are approximately 2.5 millions deaths from all causes per year in the U.S. 9 population, with about 100,000 deaths from chronic lower respiratory diseases (Kochanek et al., 10 2004). For respiratory health diseases, there are nearly 4 million hospital discharges per year 11 (DeFrances et al., 2005), 14 million ED visits (McCaig and Burt, 2005), 112 million ambulatory 12 care visits (Woodwell and Cherry, 2004), and an estimated 700 million restricted activity days 13 per year due to respiratory conditions (Adams et al., 1999). Combining small risk estimates with 14 relatively large baseline levels of health outcomes can result in quite large public health impacts. 15 Thus, even a small percentage reduction in O<sub>3</sub> health impacts on cardiopulmonary diseases would

16 reflect a large number of avoided cases.

17 Another key input for public health impact assessment is the range of concentration

18 response functions for various health outcomes. Epidemiologic studies have reported

19 associations between short-term exposure to  $O_3$  with mortality, hospitalizations for pulmonary

20 diseases, ED visits for asthma, reduced lung function, and incidence of respiratory symptoms.

21 Effect estimates for morbidity responses to short-term changes in O<sub>3</sub> tend to be larger and more

22 variable in magnitude than those for mortality.

In addition to attribution of risks for various health outcomes related to  $O_3$  and other copollutants, important considerations in assessing the impact of  $O_3$  on public health include the size of population groups at risk, as well as the concentration-response relationship and potential identification of threshold levels. Taken together, based on the above information, it can be concluded that exposure to ambient  $O_3$  likely has a significant impact on public health in the U.S.

28

3.7

## SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS FOR OZONE HEALTH EFFECTS

Based on dosimetric, experimental, and epidemiological evidence assessed in the 1996 CD, a set of findings and conclusions were drawn regarding potential health effects of  $O_3$ exposure as of 1996. These conclusions are integrated into the Summary and Conclusions for Ozone Health Effects in the 2006 CD (section 8.8). (The revised CD will be referred to as the "2006 CD" in this section to be more easily distinguished from the "1996 CD.") Section 8.8 of the 2006 CD also has summarized the main conclusions derived from the integrated analysis of 1 animal toxicology (2006 CD, Chapter 5), human experimental (2006 CD, Chapter 6) and

- 2 epidemiological (2006 CD, Chapter 7) studies that evaluated evidence of health effects
- 3 associated with short-term, prolonged, and long-term exposures to O<sub>3</sub> alone or in combination
- 4 with other pollutants commonly found in the ambient air. This section summarizes conclusions
- 5 drawn from section 8.8 of the 2006 CD with respect to the health effects associated with
- 6 exposure to O<sub>3</sub> that are most relevant to our assessment of the adequacy of the current primary
- 7 O<sub>3</sub> standard and the identification of options to consider concerning potential alternative
- 8 standards to protect public health with an adequate margin of safety.
- 9

### 3.7.1 Respiratory Morbidity Effects of Short-term Exposures to Ozone

10 In the 1996 CD, it was concluded from assessment of controlled human exposure studies

11 that short-term  $O_3$  exposures to  $O_3$  concentrations of  $\ge 0.08$  ppm for 6.6 to 8 hr under moderate

exertion and  $\geq 0.12$  ppm for 1 hr under heavy exertion cause decrements in lung function in children and increased lung function and respiratory symptoms in healthy adults and asthmatic

14 individuals exposed (2006 CD, p. 8-73). Lung inflammatory responses have been observed in

- 15 healthy human adults following 6.6 hr  $O_3$  exposures as low as 0.08 ppm (2006 CD, p. 8-75).
- 16 Changes in lung function, respiratory symptoms, and lung inflammatory responses occur as a

17 function of exposure concentration, duration, and level of exertion. Such experimentally

18 demonstrated effects were consistent with and helped support the plausibility of epidemiological

- 19 findings assessed in the 1996 CD regarding daily hospital admissions and ED visits for
- 20 respiratory causes.

The 1996 CD concluded that group mean data from numerous controlled human exposure and field studies of healthy subjects (18 to 45 years of age) exposed for 1 to 3 hr indicate that, in general, statistically significant pulmonary function decrements beyond the range of normal measurement variability (e.g., 3 to 5% for FEV<sub>1</sub>) occur

- at >0.12 ppm O<sub>3</sub> with very heavy exercise (competitive running).
- at >0.18 ppm  $O_3$  with heavy exercise (easy jogging),
- at >0.30 ppm O<sub>3</sub> with moderate exercise (brisk walking),
- at >0.37 ppm O<sub>3</sub> with light exercise (slow walking), and
- at >0.50 ppm O<sub>3</sub> when at rest.

Small group mean changes (e.g., <5%) in FEV<sub>1</sub> have been observed in healthy young
 adults at levels as low as 0.12 ppm O<sub>3</sub> for 1 to 3 hr exposure periods. Also, lung function
 decrements have been observed in children and adolescents at concentrations of 0.12 and 0.14
 ppm O<sub>3</sub> with heavy exercise. Some individuals within a study may experience FEV<sub>1</sub> decrements
 in excess of 15% under these conditions, even when group mean decrements are less than 5%.

- For exposures of healthy, young adult subjects performing moderate exercise during
   longer duration exposures (6 to 8 hr), 5% group mean decrements in FEV<sub>1</sub> were observed at
- 0.08 ppm after O<sub>3</sub> 5.6 hr,
- 4

• 0.10 ppm after  $O_3 4.6$  hr, and

5 • 0.12 ppm after O<sub>3</sub> 3 hr.

For these same subjects, 10% group mean FEV<sub>1</sub> decrements were observed at 0.12 ppm O<sub>3</sub> after
5.6 and 6.6 hr. As in the shorter duration studies, some individuals experience changes larger
than those represented by group mean changes.

9 The 2006 CD (section 8.8) concludes that newer meta-analyses confirmed interindividual 10 differences in lung function decrements reported in the 1996 CD. Age-specific differences in 11 lung function responses were also observed. Spirometric responses (due to decrements in lung 12 function) in healthy adults exposed to near ambient  $O_3$  levels typically resolve to near baseline 13 within 4-6 hr. Meta-analyses of four controlled human exposure studies (two new and two 14 assessed in the 1996 CD) reporting the effects of prolonged (6.6 hr) exposures to 0.08 ppm O<sub>3</sub> 15 during moderate exertion on lung function in young healthy adults (M=90, F=30; mean age 23 16 years) indicate an absolute FEV<sub>1</sub> decrease of 6%, whereas FEV<sub>1</sub> increased by 1% following fresh 17 air exposures. Newer studies from Adams (2002, 2006), as illustrated earlier in Figure 3-1B, 18 demonstrate notable interindividual variability for  $O_3$  exposure concentrations of 0.04, 0.06 and 19 0.08 ppm. In these studies, following a continuous exposure to 0.08 ppm O<sub>3</sub> during intermittent, 20 moderate exertion, the group mean FEV<sub>1</sub> decrement was 5%, but 17 % of subjects had 21  $FEV_1$  decrements of 10% or more. Following exposure to 0.06 ppm O<sub>3</sub>, the group mean  $FEV_1$ 22 decrement was less than 2%, but five subjects had greater than 5% FEV<sub>1</sub> decrements, with only 23 one experiencing this magnitude of effect when exposed to filtered air (2006 CD, p. 8-18). A 24 few controlled human exposure studies (Adams, 2003; 2006; Hazucha et al., 1992) investigated a 25 triangular exposure pattern at O<sub>3</sub> concentrations that had 6.6 to 8-hr averages between 0.08 and 26 0.12 ppm in order to more closely mimic typical ambient O<sub>3</sub> exposure patterns. Greater overall 27  $FEV_1$  decrements were observed with triangular exposures compared to the constant or square-28 wave exposures. Furthermore, peak FEV<sub>1</sub> decrements observed during triangular exposures 29 were greater than those observed during square-wave patterns. At a lower average  $O_3$ 30 concentration of 0.06 ppm, no temporal (i.e., hour by hour responses) differences were observed 31 in FEV<sub>1</sub> decrements between square-wave and triangular exposure patterns. Results of these 32 studies suggest the potential for somewhat greater effects on lung function in ambient  $O_3$ 33 exposure scenarios that typically involve gradually increasing daily exposure up to a peak in the 34 late afternoon and a subsequent gradual decline (2006 CD, p. 8-19). The quantitative risk 35 assessment, discussed below in Chapter 5, provides estimates addressing what percentage of

3-76

1 active school age children are estimated to experience  $FEV_1$  decrements greater than or equal to 2 10, 15, and 20% after 8-hr exposures to O<sub>3</sub> while engaged in moderate exertion.

3 Decrements in lung function associated with ambient  $O_3$  levels have also been found in 4 children attending summer camps in southern Ontario, Canada, in the northeastern U.S., and in 5 southern California (2006 CD, p. 8-74). Meta-analyses indicate that a 0.50-mL decrease in FEV<sub>1</sub> 6 is associated with a 1 ppb increase in  $O_3$  concentration. For preadolescent children exposed to 7 120 ppb (0.12 ppm) ambient  $O_3$ , this amounts to an average decrement of 2.4 to 3.0% in FEV<sub>1</sub>. 8 Similar responses are reported for exercising children and adolescents exposed to  $O_3$  in ambient 9 air or  $O_3$  in purified air for 1-2 hours.

10 The 1996 CD concluded that an increase in the incidence of cough has been reported at O<sub>3</sub> 11 concentrations as low as 0.12 ppm in healthy adults during 1 to 3 hr of exposure with very heavy 12 exercise. Other respiratory symptoms, such as pain on deep inspiration, shortness of breath, and 13 lower respiratory scores (i.e., a combination of several symptoms), have been observed at 0.16 14 ppm to 0.18 ppm O<sub>3</sub>, 1-hr average, with heavy and very heavy exertion. Respiratory symptoms 15 also have been observed following exposure to 0.08, 0.10 and 0.12 ppm O<sub>3</sub> for 6.6 hr with 16 moderate exertion levels. Also, increases in nonspecific airway responsiveness in healthy adults 17 at rest have been observed after 1 to 3 hr of exposures to 0.40 ppm but not to 0.20 ppm  $O_3$ ; 18 during very heavy exertion, these increases were observed at concentrations as low as 0.18 ppm 19 but not at 0.12 ppm  $O_3$ . Increases in nonspecific airway responsiveness during the 6.6 hr 20 exposures with moderate levels of exertion have been observed at 0.08, 0.10 and 0.12 ppm  $O_3$ .

The majority of asthma panel studies evaluated the associations of ambient O<sub>3</sub> with lung function and respiratory symptoms in asthmatic children. Results obtained from these studies show some inconsistencies, with some indicating significant positive associations and other smaller studies not finding such effects. Overall, however, the multicity study by Mortimer et al. (2002) and several credible single-city studies (e.g., Gent et al., 2003) indicate a fairly robust association between ambient O<sub>3</sub> concentrations and increased respiratory symptoms in moderate to severe asthmatic children (2006 CD, p. 8-35).

28 The 2006 CD (p. 8-75) concludes that lung inflammatory responses have been observed 29 in healthy human adults following 6.6 hr  $O_3$  exposures as low as 0.08 ppm. These responses 30 have been found even in the absence of O<sub>3</sub>-induced lung function decrements for some 31 individuals. Attenuation of most inflammatory markers occurs with repeated exposures over 32 several days, but none of the several markers of lung injury and permeability show attenuation, 33 which is indicative of continued lung tissue damage during repeated exposure. Laboratory 34 animal studies have reported that 1 to 3 hr  $O_3$  exposures as low as 0.1 to 0.5 ppm can cause (1) 35 lung inflammatory responses (e.g., increased ROS and inflammatory cytokines, influx of PMNs, 36 and activation of AMs); (2) damage to epithelial airway tissues, (3) increases in permeability of

3-77

1 both lung endothelium and epithelium, and (4) increases in susceptibility to infectious diseases

- 2 due to modulation of lung host defenses. Consistent with the above results of human and animal
- 3 experimental studies, there is limited epidemiologic evidence of an association between acute
- 4 ambient O<sub>3</sub> exposure (1-hr max of about 0.1 ppm) and airway inflammation in children, all of
- 5 which taken together is indicative of a causal role for O<sub>3</sub> in inflammatory responses in the
- 6 airways (2006 CD, p. 8-76). See Table 3.4 for a summary of short-term health effects of O<sub>3</sub>

7 based on clinical studies assessed in both the 1996 CD and 2006 CD.

- 8 The 1996 CD concluded that increased O<sub>3</sub> levels are associated with increased hospital
- 9 admissions and ED visits for respiratory causes. Analyses from data in the northeastern U.S.
- 10 suggested that O<sub>3</sub> air pollution is associated with a substantial portion of all summertime
- 11 respiratory hospital visits and admissions. The 2006 CD concludes (CD, p. 8-36) that a large
- 12 multi-city and several single-city studies have indicated a positive association between increased
- 13 O<sub>3</sub> levels (especially during the warm season) and increased risk for hospital admissions.

14 Table 3-4. Summary of Ozone-Induced Respiratory Health Effects from Clinical Studies<sup>2</sup>

15

Health Effect	Exercise Level	Prolonged	Short-term	Lowest Ozone Effect
		Exposure	Exposure	Level
Pulmonary	Moderate	6.6 hr		0.08 ppm
Function	Moderate	4.6 hr		0.10 ppm
Decrements	Moderate	3.0 hr		0.12 ppm
	Competitive		1 hr	0.12-0.14 ppm
	Very Heavy		1-3 hr	0.16 ppm
	Heavy		1-3 hr	0.18 ppm
	Moderate		1-3 hr	0.30 ppm
	Light		1-3 hr	0.37 ppm
	At rest		1-3 hr	0.50 ppm
Increased	Moderate	6.6 hr		0.08 ppm
Respiratory	Very Heavy		1-3 hr	0.12 ppm
Symptoms				
Airway	Moderate	6.6 hr		0.08 ppm
Responsiveness	Very Heavy		1-3 hr	0.18 ppm
	At rest		1-3 hr	0.40 ppm
Respiratory	Moderate	6.6 hr		0.08 ppm
Inflammation	Very Heavy		1-3 hr	0.20 ppm
Changes in Host	Moderate	6.6 hr		0.08 ppm
Defenses				
Decreased Exercise	Competitive		1 hr	0.18 ppm
Performance				

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Information contained in this table is based on scientific data assessed in Chapters 6 and 8 of the 2006 CD.

### 3.7.2 Cardiovascular Morbidity Effects of Short-term Exposures to Ozone

2 One health endpoint that was unrecognized in the 1996 CD, but is addressed in the 2006 CD, is 3 O<sub>3</sub>-induced cardiovascular effects. Newly available evidence has emerged since 1996 which 4 provides considerable plausibility for how O<sub>3</sub> could exert cardiovascular effects (2006 CD, p. 8-5 77). Examples of such  $O_3$ -induced cardiovascular effects include: (1)  $O_3$ -induced release from 6 lung epithelial cells of PAF that may contribute to blood clot formation that would increase the 7 risk of serious cardiovascular outcomes (e.g., heart attack, stroke, mortality); (2) interactions of 8 O<sub>3</sub> with surfactant components in ELF of the lung resulting in production of oxysterols and ROS 9 that may exhibit PAF-like activity contributing to clotting and/or exerting cytotoxic effects on 10 lung and heart cells; (3) possible mechanisms that may involve O<sub>3</sub>-induced secretions of 11 vasoconstrictive substances and/or effects on neuronal reflexes that may result in increased 12 arterial blood pressure and/or altered electrophysiologic of heart rate or rhythm; (4) associations 13 between O<sub>3</sub> and various cardiac physiologic endpoints suggesting a potential relationship 14 between  $O_3$  exposure and altered HRV, ventricular arrhythmias, and incidence of MI; and (5) 15 positive associations during the warm season only between ambient  $O_3$  concentrations and 16 cardiovascular hospitalizations. While the only controlled human exposure study that evaluated 17 effects of O<sub>3</sub> exposure on the cardiovascular system found no O<sub>3</sub>-induced differences in ECG, 18 heart rate, or blood pressure in healthy or hypertensive subjects, the study did report an overall 19 increase in myocardial work and impairment in pulmonary gas exchange. 20 Also, animal toxicological studies have reported  $O_3$ -induced decreases in heart rate, mean 21 arterial pressure and core temperature. Overall, the 2006 CD (p. 8-77) concludes that this

arterial pressure and core temperature. Overall, the 2006 CD (p. 8-77) concludes that this
 generally limited body of evidence is highly suggestive that O<sub>3</sub> directly and/or indirectly
 contributes to cardiovascular-related morbidity, but much remains to be done to more fully
 substantiate links between short-term ambient O<sub>3</sub> exposures and adverse cardiovascular effects.

25

1

### 3.7.3 Mortality-Related Effects of Short-term Exposures to Ozone

26 The 1996 CD concluded that an association between daily mortality and O<sub>3</sub> concentration 27 for areas with high O<sub>3</sub> levels (e.g., Los Angeles) was suggested. However, due to a very limited 28 number of studies available at that time, there was insufficient evidence to conclude that the 29 observed association was likely causal. Since 1996, new data are available from large multicity 30 studies conducted in the U.S. and several single-city studies conducted all over the world, as well 31 as from several meta-analyses that have combined information from multiple studies. The 32 majority of these studies suggest an elevated risk of total nonaccidental mortality associated with 33 acute exposure to O<sub>3</sub>, especially in the summer or warm season when O<sub>3</sub> levels are typically 34 high, with somewhat larger effect estimate sizes for associations with cardiovascular mortality 35 (2006 CD, p. 7-175). The 2006 CD finds that the results from U.S. multicity time-series studies

1 provide the strongest evidence to-date for associations between short-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure and 2 mortality. These studies, along with recent meta-analyses, showed consistent effect estimates 3 that are unlikely to be confounded by PM, though the 2006 CD observes that future work is 4 needed to better understand the influence of model specifications on the effect estimates (2006) 5 CD, p. 7-175). For cardiovascular mortality, the 2006 CD reports that effect estimates are 6 consistently positive, falling in the range of 1 to 8% increases per 40 ppb in 1-hr O<sub>3</sub> (2006 CD, p. 7 7-107). Overall, the 2006 CD concludes that the majority of these findings suggest an elevated 8 risk of all-cause mortality associated with short-term  $O_3$  exposure, especially in the summer or 9 warm season when O<sub>3</sub> levels are typically high. Slightly greater effects were observed for 10 cardiovascular mortality (2006 CD, p. 7-175).

11

### 3.7.4 Health Effects of Repeated Short-term Exposures to Ozone

12 The 1996 CD drew several conclusions regarding repeated short-term  $O_3$  exposures (2006) 13 CD, p. 8-15). Partial or complete attenuation is observed for some of the O<sub>3</sub>-induced responses 14 after more than 2 days of exposure. After 5 days of exposure, lung function changes return to 15 control levels with the greatest changes usually occurring on the second day, but the attenuation 16 was reversed after 7 to 10 days without O<sub>3</sub> exposure. Most inflammatory markers (e.g., PMN 17 influx) attenuate after 5 days of exposure, but markers of cell damage (e.g., LDH enzyme 18 activity) do not attenuate and continue to increase. Recovery of some inflammatory markers 19 occurred a week to 10 days after exposure ceased, but some responses were not normal after 20 20 days. Animal studies suggest underlying cell damage continues throughout the attenuation 21 process. Also, attenuation may alter normal distribution of O<sub>3</sub> within the lungs, allowing more 22 O<sub>3</sub> to reach sensitive regions, possibly affecting lung defenses. Newer studies assessed in the 23 2006 CD (p. 8-74 and 8-75) supported all of these conclusions in addition to which it was 24 concluded that repeated daily, multi-hour exposure to lower concentrations of O<sub>3</sub> (0.125 ppm for 25 4 days) causes an increased response to bronchial allergen challenge in subjects with preexisting 26 allergic airway disease, with or without asthma. In these subjects, changes in airway 27 responsiveness after  $O_3$  exposure appear to be resolved more slowly than changes in FEV<sub>1</sub> or 28 respiratory symptoms.

29 30

# 3.7.5 Confidence in Various Health Outcomes Associated with Short-term Exposures to Ozone

In characterizing the extent to which relationships between the various health outcomes discussed above and short-term exposures to ambient O<sub>3</sub> are likely causal, we note that several different factors have informed the judgments made in the CD and here. These factors include the nature of the evidence (i.e., controlled human exposure, epidemiological, and/or toxicological 1 studies) and the weight of evidence, including such considerations as biological plausibility,

2 coherence of evidence, strength of association, and consistency of evidence.

3 In assessing the health effects data base for O<sub>3</sub>, it is clear that human studies provide the 4 most directly applicable information because they are not limited by the uncertainties of 5 dosimetry differences and species sensitivity differences, which would need to be addressed in 6 extrapolating animal toxicology data to human health effects. Controlled human exposure 7 studies provide data with the highest level of confidence since they provide human effects data 8 under closely monitored conditions and can provide clear exposure-response relationships. 9 Epidemiological data provide evidence of associations between ambient  $O_3$  levels and more 10 serious acute and chronic health effects (e.g., hospital admissions and mortality) that cannot be 11 assessed in controlled human exposure studies. For these studies the degree of uncertainty 12 regarding potential confounding variables (e.g., other pollutants, temperature) and other factors 13 affects the level of confidence that the health effects being investigated are attributable to  $O_3$ 14 exposures, alone and in combination with other copollutants. 15 In using a weight of evidence approach to inform judgments about the degree of 16 confidence that various health outcomes are likely caused by exposure to O<sub>3</sub>, our increases as the 17 number of studies and other factors, such as strength, consistency, and coherence of evidence, 18 consistently reporting a particular health endpoint grows. For example, there is a very high level 19 of confidence that  $O_3$  induces lung function decrements in healthy adults and children due in part 20 to the dozens of studies consistently showing that these effects were observed. As noted above, 21 the 2006 CD (p. 8-74) states that studies provide clear evidence of causality for associations 22 between short-term O<sub>3</sub> exposures and statistically significant declines in lung function in 23 children, asthmatics and adults who exercise outdoors. An increase in respiratory symptoms 24 (e.g., cough, shortness of breath) has been observed in controlled human exposure studies of 25 short-term O<sub>3</sub> exposures, and significant associations between ambient O<sub>3</sub> exposures and a wide 26 variety of symptoms have been reported in epidemiology studies (2006 CD, p. 8-75). Aggregate 27 population time-series studies showing robust associations with respiratory hospital admissions 28 and ED visits are strongly supported by human clinical, animal toxicologic, and epidemiologic 29 evidence for lung function decrements, respiratory symptoms, airway inflammation, and airway 30 hyperreactivity. Taken together, the 2006 CD (p. 8-77) concludes that the overall evidence 31 supports the inference of a causal relationship between acute ambient  $O_3$  exposures and 32 increased respiratory morbidity outcomes resulting in increased ED visits and hospitalizations 33 during the warm season. Recent epidemiologic evidence has been characterized in the CD (p. 8-

- 34 78) as highly suggestive that O<sub>3</sub> directly or indirectly contributes to non-accidental and
- 35 cardiopulmonary-related mortality.

1 As discussed above in section 3.5 and in section 8.6 of the 2006 CD, conclusions 2 regarding biological plausibility, consistency, and coherence of evidence of O<sub>3</sub>-related health 3 effects are drawn from the integration of epidemiological studies with mechanistic information 4 from controlled human exposure studies and animal toxicological studies. This type of 5 mechanistic linkage has been firmly established for several respiratory endpoints (e.g., lung 6 function decrements, lung inflammation) but remains far more equivocal for cardiovascular 7 endpoints (e.g., cardiovascular-related hospital admissions). Finally, for epidemiological studies, 8 strength of association refers to the magnitude of the association and its statistical strength, 9 which includes assessment of both effects estimate size and precision (section 3.4.1). In general, 10 when associations yield large relative risk estimates, it is less likely that the association could be 11 completely accounted for by a potential confounder or some other bias. Consistency refers to the 12 persistent finding of an association between exposure and outcome in multiple studies of 13 adequate power in different persons, places, circumstances and times (section 3.4.3). For 14 example, the magnitude of effect estimates is relatively consistent across recent studies showing 15 association between short-term, but not long-term, O<sub>3</sub> exposure and mortality.

Figure 3-5 summarizes our judgments for the various health outcomes discussed above concerning the extent to which relationships between various health outcomes and ambient O<sub>3</sub> exposures are likely causal. These judgments are informed by the conclusions and discussion in the CD and in earlier sections of this chapter, reflecting the nature of the evidence and overall weight of the evidence, and are taken into consideration in our quantitative risk assessment, presented below in Chapter 5.

22

### 3.7.6 Health Effects of Long-term Exposures to Ozone

In the 1996 CD, available data, primarily from animal toxicology studies, indicated that exposure to  $O_3$  for periods of months to years causes structural changes in several regions of the respiratory tract (2006 CD, p. 8-79). Effects may be of greatest importance in the CAR, where the alveoli and conducting airways meet. This region of the lungs is typically affected in most human airway diseases. However, data from epidemiological and clinical studies is lacking, and most information on chronic  $O_3$  effects in the distal lungs continues to come from animal toxicology studies.

What had been previously been viewed as an apparent lack of reversibility of effects during clean air exposures has been investigated since 1996 with animal toxicology studies using exposure regimens simulating a seasonal exposure pattern. One long-term study exposed rhesus monkeys to a simulated seasonal O<sub>3</sub> pattern (0.5 ppm O<sub>3</sub> 8hr/day for 5 days, every 14 days for 11 episodes) and reported: (1) remodeling in the distal airways; (2) abnormalities in tracheal basement membrane; (3) eosinophil accumulation in conducting

### Figure 3-5. Qualitative Characterization of Ozone-Related Health Effect Outcomes

Characterization	Overall Confidence in Causal Relationship With Ambient Ozone		
Causal	-Lung function decrements in healthy children		
	-Lung function decrements in asthmatic children		
	-Lung function decrements in healthy adults		
	-Respiratory symptoms in asthmatic children		
	-Respiratory symptoms in healthy adults		
	-Increased lung inflammation		
	-Aggravation of asthma (i.e., increased medication usage, increased asthma attacks)		
	-Respiratory-related hospital admissions		
	-Respiratory related emergency department visits		
	-Respiratory-related doctors visits		
	-Increased school absences		
	-Respiratory-related mortality during the O <sub>3</sub> season		
	-Cardiorespiratory-related mortality during the $O_3$ season		
	-Total nonaccidental mortality during the $O_3$ season		
Suggestive	-Cardiovascular-related hospital admissions		

1 airways; and (4) decrements in airway innervation. These findings support and advance the

- 2 earlier information suggestive of injury and repair processes which are caused by seasonal O<sub>3</sub>
- 3 exposures (2006 CD, p.8-79). Although adverse physiological changes associated with long-
- 4 term O<sub>3</sub> exposures reported in animal studies suggest similar changes in humans, interspecies
- 5 differences in sensitivity to chronic effects of O<sub>3</sub> continue to be a limiting factor in extrapolation
- 6 of effect responses in animals to levels at which these responses would be expected to occur in
- 7 human health effects.

8 Epidemiological studies investigating chronic effects in humans following long-term 9 exposures to O<sub>3</sub> previously provided only limited suggestive evidence. However, recent studies 10 of lung function changes observed in children living in cities with high O<sub>3</sub> levels support the 11 conclusion that long-term O<sub>3</sub> exposure may play a role in causing irreversible lung damage. 12 Further investigation, however, is necessary before we are able to draw firmer conclusions about 13 chronic health effects of O<sub>3</sub> in human populations.

14

### 3.7.7 Health Effects of Pollutant Mixtures Containing Ozone

15 In the 1996 CD, it was recognized that coexposure of humans and animals to O<sub>3</sub> and 16 other pollutants, such as NO<sub>2</sub>, SO<sub>2</sub>, H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>, HNO<sub>3</sub>, or CO, showed additive response for lung 17 spirometry or respiratory symptoms (2006 CD, p. 8-82). Since 1996, most animal toxicology 18 studies investigating  $O_3$  in a mixture with  $NO_2$  and  $H_2SO_4$  have shown that effects can be 19 additive, synergistic, or even antagonistic, depending on the exposure regimen and the endpoint 20 studied. Ozone has served for a long time as a surrogate or indicator for the overall 21 photochemical oxidant mix. It is well recognized that the observed effects may be due to 22 components of that mix alone or in combination with O<sub>3</sub> and other gases and PM in the ambient 23 air. Although the issue of exposure to copollutants was previously described as poorly 24 understood, especially with regard to chronic effects, newer information from human and animal 25 studies of binary mixtures containing  $O_3$  suggest potential interactions depending on the 26 exposure regimen and pollutant mix (CD, p. 8-82). Examples of this newer information include: 27 (1) continuous exposure to  $SO_2$  and  $NO_2$  increased inhaled  $O_3$  bolus absorption, while continuous 28 exposure to  $O_3$  decreased  $O_3$  bolus absorption; (2) asthmatics exhibited enhanced airway 29 reactivity to house dust mite allergen following exposures to O<sub>3</sub>, NO<sub>2</sub> and the combination of the 30 two gases; however, spirometric response was impaired only by  $O_3$  and  $O_3$ + NO<sub>2</sub> at higher 31 concentrations; and (3) animal toxicology studies with O<sub>3</sub> in mixture with NO<sub>2</sub>, formaldehyde, 32 and PM demonstrated additive, synergistic, or antagonistic effects depending on the exposure 33 regimen and the endpoints evaluated. 34 One controlled-exposure study of children, designed to approximate conditions of an

35 epidemiological study by matching population and exposure atmosphere (0.1 ppm O<sub>3</sub>, 0.1 ppm

1  $SO_2$ , and 101 ug/m<sup>2</sup> H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>), failed to support the findings of the epidemiological study. This 2 demonstrates the difficulty of trying to link outcomes of epidemiological studies and controlled-3 exposure studies with pollutant mixtures.

4

#### 3.7.8 Populations at Risk/Susceptibility Factors Associated with Ozone Exposure

5 The 1996 CD (2006 CD, p. 8-80) identified several factors that may increase sensitivity 6 to  $O_3$  of population groups, including: (1) biological variation in responsiveness to  $O_3$ ; (2) 7 preexisting lung disease (e.g., asthma); (3) activity patterns (e.g., exertion levels); (4) personal 8 exposure history (e.g., time spent indoors v. outdoors); and (5) personal factors (e.g., age, 9 nutritional status, gender, smoking history, ethnicity). Based on the information assessed in the 10 1996 CD (2006 CD, p. 8-80), population groups that demonstrated increased responsiveness to 11 ambient concentrations of  $O_3$  consisted of exercising, healthy and asthmatic individuals, 12 including children, adolescents, and adults. Since 1996, evidence from controlled-exposure 13 human and animal studies, as well as from epidemiological studies, has provided further support 14 for these and other susceptibility factors and populations at risk. For example, controlled-15 exposure human studies continue to show differential biological response to  $O_3$  based on 16 physical activity (exertion) and age. These studies demonstrate a large variation in sensitivity 17 and responsiveness to O<sub>3</sub>, although specific factors that contribute to this intersubject variability 18 are yet to be identified. Associations of increased summertime hospital admissions for asthma 19 and COPD with ambient  $O_3$  levels suggest that individuals with these respiratory diseases are 20 populations at risk to O<sub>3</sub> exposure effects. Also, based on O<sub>3</sub>-induced differential response in 21 lung inflammation and airway responsiveness, asthmatic adults and children appear to have 22 potentially increased susceptibility to  $O_3$ . There is no evidence from controlled-exposure human 23 studies which suggests that individuals with COPD are more sensitive to health effects of  $O_{3}$ . 24 There is some animal toxicology evidence which has demonstrated the importance of 25 genetic background in O<sub>3</sub> susceptibility. Genetic and molecular characterization studies of 26 experimental animals have identified genetic loci responsible for both sensitivity and resistance. 27 Taking all of this information into account, the CD (p. 8-80 to 8-81) concludes that all 28 exercising (moderate to high physical exertion) healthy and asthmatic adults, adolescents, and 29 children appear to exhibit increased responsiveness to ambient O<sub>3</sub> levels and continue to be 30 considered at increased risk of O<sub>3</sub>-induced health effects. Also, any individual with respiratory 31 or cardiovascular disease or any healthy individual who is engaged in vigorous physical activity 32 outdoors during periods when O<sub>3</sub> levels are high (e.g., active outdoor children) is potentially at

increased risk to O<sub>3</sub>-induced health effects. In addition, healthy individuals and those with

34 cardiorespiratory impairment (e.g., those with COPD or cardiovascular disease) who are

- 1 "hyperresponsive" to O<sub>3</sub> exposure (i.e., exhibit much higher than normal lung function
- 2 decrements and/or respiratory symptoms) would be considered at greater risk to O<sub>3</sub> exposure.
- 3 Finally, individuals who are more likely to be exposed to air pollution while engaged in physical
- 4 activity (e.g., outdoor workers) and those with genetic polymorphisms for antioxidant enzymes
- 5 and inflammatory genes may be at heightened risk of effects of O<sub>3</sub> (2006 CD, p. 8-81).

#### REFERENCES

- Abbey, D. E.; Nishino, N.; McDonnell, W. F.; Burchette, R. J.; Knutsen, S. F.; Beeson, W. L.; Yang, J. X. (1999) Long-term inhalable particles and other air pollutants related to mortality in nonsmokers. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 159: 373-382.
- Adams, W. C. (2000a) Feasibility study of prolonged ozone inhalation exposure via face mask. Inhalation Toxicol. 12: 299-313.
- Adams, W. C. (2000b) Ozone dose-response effects of varied equivalent minute ventilation rates. J. Exposure Anal. Environ. Epidemiol. 10: 217-226.
- Adams, W. C. (2002) Comparison of chamber and face-mask 6.6-hr exposures to ozone on pulmonary function and symptoms responses. Inhalation Toxicol. 14: 745-764.
- Adams, W. C. (2003a) Comparison of chamber and face mask 6.6-hr exposure to 0.08 ppm ozone via square-wave and triangular profiles on pulmonary responses. Inhalation Toxicol. 15: 265-281.
- Adams, W. C. (2003b) Relation of pulmonary responses induced by 6.6 h exposures to 0.08 ppm ozone and 2-h exposures to 0.30 ppm via chamber and face-mask inhalation. Inhalation Toxicol. 15: 745-759.
- Adams, W. C. (2006) Comparison of chamber 6.6 h exposures to 0.04-0.08 ppm ozone via square-wave and triangular profiles on pulmonary responses. Inhalation Toxicol. 18: 127-136.
- Adams, W. C.; Schelegle, E. S. (1983) Ozone and high ventilation effects on pulmonary function and endurance performance. J. Appl. Physiol.: Respir. Environ. Exercise Physiol. 55: 805-812.
- Adams, W. C.; Ollison, W. M. (1997) Effects of prolonged simulated ambient ozone dosing patterns on human pulmonary function and symptomatology. Presented at: 90th annual meeting of the Air & Waste Management Association; June; Toronto, Ontario, Canada. Pittsburgh, PA: Air & Waste Management Association; paper no. 97-MP9.02.
- Adams, P. F.; Hendershot, G. E.; Marano, M. A. (1999) Current estimates from the National Health Interview Survey, 1996. Hyattsville, MD: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics; DHHS publication no. (PHS) 99-1528. (Vital and health statistics: v. 10, data from the National Health Survey, no. 200). Available:
- http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/products/pubs/pubd/series/sr10/pre-200/pre-200.htm [12 March, 2001].
   Alexis, N.; Urch, B.; Tarlo, S.; Corey, P.; Pengelly, D.; O'Byrne, P.; Silverman, F. (2000) Cyclooxygenase metabolites play a different role in ozone-induced pulmonary function decline in asthmatics compared to normals. Inhalation Toxicol. 12: 1205-1224.
- American Academy of Pediatrics, Committee on Environmental Health. (2004) Ambient air pollution: health hazards to children. Pediatrics 114: 1699-1707.
- American Thoracic Society (1985) Guidelines as to what constitutes an adverse respiratory health effect, with special reference to epidemiological studies of air pollution. Am. Rev. Respir. Dis. 131: 666-668.
- American Thoracic Society (1991) Lung function testing: selection of reference values and interpretative strategies. Am. Rev. Respir. Dis. 144: 1202-1218.
- American Thoracic Society (2000) What constitutes an adverse health effect of air pollution? Am. J. Respir. Crit.
   Care Med. 161: 665-673.
- Anderson, H. R.; Ponce de Leon, A.; Bland, J. M.; Bower, J. S.; Strachan, D. P. (1996) Air pollution and daily mortality in London: 1987-92. Br. Med. J. 312: 665-669.
- Anderson, H. R.; Spix, C.; Medina, S.; Schouten, J. P.; Castellsague, J.; Rossi, G.; Zmirou, D.; Touloumi, G.;
  Wojtyniak, B.; Ponka, A.; Bacharova, L.; Schwartz, J.; Katsouyanni, K. (1997) Air pollution and daily
  admissions for chronic obstructive pulmonary disease in 6 European cities: results from the APHEA project.
  Eur. Respir. J. 10: 1064-1071.
- Anderson, H. R.; Ponce de Leon, A.; Bland, J. M.; Bower, J. S.; Emberlin, J.; Strachen, D. P. (1998) Air pollution,
   pollens, and daily admissions for asthma in London 1987-92. Thorax 53: 842-848.
- Arito, H.; Takahashi, M.; Iwasaki, T.; Uchiyama, I. (1997) Age-related changes in ventilatory and heart rate responses to acute ozone exposure in the conscious rat. Ind. Health 35: 78-86.
- Aris, R. M.; Christian, D.; Hearne, P. Q.; Kerr, K.; Finkbeiner, W. E.; Balmes, J. R. (1993) Ozone-induced airway
   inflammation in human subjects as determined by airway lavage and biopsy. Am. Rev. Respir. Dis.
   148: 1363-1372.
- Aris, R. M.; Tager, I.; Christian, D.; Kelly, T.; Balmes, J. R. (1995) Methacholine responsiveness is not associated
   with O<sub>3</sub>-induced decreases in FEV<sub>1</sub>. Chest 107: 621-628.

- Avol, E. L.; Trim, S. C.; Little, D. E.; Spier, C. E.; Smith, M. N.; Peng, R.-C.; Linn, W. S.; Hackney, J. D.; Gross, K. B.; D'Arcy, J. B.; Gibbons, D.; Higgins, I. T. T. (1990) Ozone exposure and lung function in children attending a southern California summer camp. Presented at: 83rd annual meeting and exhibition of the Air & Waste Management Association; June; Pittsburgh, PA. Pittsburgh, PA: Air & Waste Management Association; paper no. 90-150.3.
- Avol, E. L.; Navidi, W. C.; Rappaport, E. B.; Peters, J. M. (1998) Acute effects of ambient ozone on asthmatic, wheezy, and healthy children. Cambridge, MA: Health Effects Institute; research report no. 82.
- Avol, E. L.; Gauderman, W. J.; Tan, S. M.; London, S. J.; Peters, J. M. (2001) Respiratory effects of relocating to areas of differing air pollution levels. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 164: 2067-2072.
- Bayram, H.; Rusznak, C.; Khair, O. A.; Sapsford, R. J.; Abdelaziz, M. M. (2002) Effect of ozone and nitrogen dioxide on the permeability of bronchial epithelial cell cultures of non-asthmatic and asthmatic subjects. Clin. Exp. Allergy 32: 1285-1292.
- Bates, D. V.; Baker-Anderson, M.; Sizto, R. (1990) Asthma attack periodicity: a study of hospital emergency visits in Vancouver. Environ. Res. 51: 51-70.
- Bates, D. V.; Sizto, R. (1983) Relationship between air pollutant levels and hospital admissions in Southern Ontario. Can. J. Public Health 74: 117-122.
- Bates, D. V.; Sizto, R. (1987) Air pollution and hospital admissions in southern Ontario: the acid summer haze effect. Environ. Res. 43: 317-331.
- Bates, D. V.; Sizto, R. (1989) The Ontario Air Pollution study: identification of the causative agent. Environ. Health Perspect. 79: 69-72.
- Beeson, W. L.; Abbey, D. E.; Knutsen, S. F. (1998) Long-term concentrations of ambient air pollutants and incident lung cancer in California adults: results from the AHSMOG study. Environ. Health Perspect. 106: 813-823.
- Bell, M. L.; McDermott, A.; Zeger, S. L.; Samet, J. M.; Dominici, F. (2004) Ozone and short-term mortality in 95 US urban communities, 1987-2000. JAMA J. Am. Med. Assoc. 292: 2372-2378.
- Bell, M. L.; Dominici, F.; Samet, J. M. (2005) A meta-analysis of time-series studies of ozone and mortality with comparison to the national morbidity, mortality, and air pollution study. Epidemiology 16: 436-445.
- Bell, M. L. (2006) Community-specific maximum likelihood estimates of O<sub>3</sub>-related excess risk in mortality for the NMMAPS U.S. 95 communities study [personal communication with attachments to Jee Young Kim]. New Haven, CT: Yale University School of Forestry and Environmental Studies; January 6.
- Blomberg, A.; Mudway, I. S.; Nordenhäll, C.; Hedenström, H.; Kelly, F. J.; Frew, A. J.; Holgate, S. T.; Sandström, T. (1999) Ozone-induced lung function decrements do not correlate with early airway inflammatory or antioxidant responses. Eur. Respir. J. 13: 1418-1428.
- Blomberg, A.; Mudway, I.; Svensson, M.; Hagenbjörk-Gustafsson, A.; Thomasson, L.; Helleday, R.; Dumont, X.; Forsberg, B.; Nordberg, G.; Bernard, A. (2003) Clara cell protein as a biomarker for ozone-induced lung injury in humans. Eur. Respir. J. 22: 883-888.
- Borja-Aburto, V. H.; Loomis, D. P.; Bangdiwala, S. I.; Shy, C. M.; Rascon-Pacheco, R. A. (1997) Ozone, suspended particulates, and daily mortality in Mexico City. Am. J. Epidemiol. 145: 258-268.
- Bosson, J.; Stenfors, N.; Bucht, A.; Helleday, R.; Pourazar, J.; Holgate, S. T.; Kelly, F. J.; Sandström, T.; Wilson,
   S.; Frew, A. J.; Blomberg, A. (2003) Ozone-induced bronchial epithelial cytokine expression differs between healthy and asthmatic subjects. Clin. Exp. Allergy 33: 777-782.
- Brauer, M.; Blair, J.; Vedal, S. (1996) Effect of ambient ozone exposure on lung function in farm workers. Am. J.
   Respir. Crit. Care Med. 154: 981-987.
- Brauer, M; Brumm, J.; Vedal, S.; Petkau, A.J. (2002) Exposure misclassification and threshold concentrations in time-series analyses of air pollution health effects. Risk Anal. 22: 1183-1193.
- Bremner, S. A.; Anderson, H. R.; Atkinson, R. W.; McMichael, A. J.; Strachan, D. P.; Bland, J. M.; Bower, J. S.
   (1999) Short term associations between outdoor air pollution and mortality in London 1992-4. Occup.
   Environ. Med. 56: 237-244.
- Brook, R. D.; Brook, J. R.; Urch, B.; Vincent, R.; Rajagopalan, S.; Silverman, F. (2002) Inhalation of fine
   particulate air pollution and ozone causes acute arterial vasoconstriction in healthy adults. Circulation 105: 1534-1536.
- Brook, R. D.; Franklin, B.; Cascio, W.; Hong, Y.; Howard, G.; Lipsett, M.; Luepker, R.; Mittleman, M.; Samet, J.;
  Smith, S. C., Jr.; Tager, I. (2004) Air pollution and cardiovascular disease. A statement for healthcare
  professionals from the Expert Panel on Population and Prevention Science of the American Heart
  Association. Circulation 109: 2655-2671.

- Burnett, R. T.; Dales, R. E.; Raizenne, M. E.; Krewski, D.; Summers, P. W.; Roberts, G. R.; Raad-Young, M.; Dann, T.; Brook, J. (1994) Effects of low ambient levels of ozone and sulfates on the frequency of respiratory admissions to Ontario hospitals. Environ. Res. 65: 172-194.
- Burnett, R. T.; Brook, J. R.; Yung, W. T.; Dales, R. E.; Krewski, D. (1997a) Association between ozone and hospitalization for respiratory diseases in 16 Canadian cities. Environ. Res. 72: 24-31.
- Burnett, R. T.; Brook, J. R.; Yung, W. T.; Dales, R. E.; Krewski, D. (1997b) Association between ozone and hospitalization for respiratory diseases in 16 Canadian cities. Environ. Res. 72: 24-31.
- Burnett, R. T.; Smith-Doiron, M.; Stieb, D.; Cakmak, S.; Brook, J. R. (1999) Effects of particulate and gaseous air pollution on cardiorespiratory hospitalizations. Arch. Environ. Health 54: 130-139.
- Burnett, R. T.; Smith-Doiron, M.; Stieb, D.; Raizenne, M. E.; Brook, J. R.; Dales, R. E.; Leech, J. A.; Cakmak, S.; Krewski, D. (2001) Association between ozone and hospitalization for acute respiratory diseases in children less than 2 years of age. Am. J. Epidemiol. 153: 444-452.
- Calderón-Garciduenas, L.; Rodriguez-Alcaraz, A.; García, R.; Ramírez, L.; Barragan, G. (1995) Nasal inflammatory responses in children exposed to a polluted urban atmosphere. J. Toxicol. Environ. Health 45: 427-437.
- Calderón-Garciduenas, L.; Osnaya, N.; Rodríguez-Alcaraz, A.; Villarreal-Calderón, A. (1997) DNA damage in nasal respiratory epithelium from children exposed to urban pollution. Environ. Mol. Mutagen. 30: 11-20.
- Calderón-Garciduenas, L.; Wen-Wang, L.; Zhang, Y.-J.; Rodriguez-Alcaraz, A.; Osnaya, N.; Villarreal-Calderón, A.; Santella, R. M. (1999) 8-hydroxy-2'-deoxyguanosine, a major mutagenic oxidative DNA lesion, and DNA strand breaks in nasal respiratory epithelium of children exposed to urban pollution. Environ. Health Perspect. 107: 469-474.
- Calderón-Garciduenas, L.; Valencia-Salazar, G.; Rodríguez-Alcaraz, A.; Gambling, T. M.; García, R.; Osnaya, N.; Villarreal-Calderon, A.; Devlin, R. B.; Carson, J. L. (2001) Ultrastructural nasal pathology in children chronically and sequentially exposed to air pollutants. Am. J. Respir. Cell Mol. Biol. 24: 132-138.
- Calderón-Garciduenas, L.; Mora-Tiscareno, A.; Fordham, L. A.; Valencia-Salazar, G.; Chung, C. J.; Rodriguez-Alcaraz, A.; Paredes, R.; Variakojis, D.; Villarreal-Calderón, A.; Flores-Camacho, L.; Antunez-Solis, A.; Henríquez-Roldán, C.; Hazucha, M. J. (2003) Respiratory damage in children exposed to urban pollution. Pediatr. Pulmonol. 36: 148-161.
- Cassino, C.; Ito, K.; Bader, I.; Ciotoli, C.; Thurston, G.; Reibman, J. (1999) Cigarette smoking and ozone-associated emergency department use for asthma by adults in New York City. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 159: 1773-1779.
- Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. (2004) The health consequences of smoking: a report of the Surgeon General. Atlanta, GA: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, National Center for Chronic Disease Prevention and Health Promotion, Office on Smoking and Health. Available: http://www.cdc.gov/tobacco/sgr/sgr 2004/chapters.htm (18 August, 2004).
- Chen, L.; Jennison, B. L.; Yang, W.; Omaye, S. T. (2000) Elementary school absenteeism and air pollution. Inhalation Toxicol. 12: 997-1016.
- Chen, C.-Y.; Bonham, A. C.; Plopper, C. G.; Joad, J. P. (2003) Plasticity in respiratory motor control: selected
   contribution: neuroplasticity in nucleus tractus solitarius neurons following episodic ozone exposure in infant
   primates. J. Appl. Physiol. 94: 819-827.
- Chock, D. P.; Winkler, S. L.; Chen, C. (2000) A study of the association between daily mortality and ambient air
   pollutant concentrations in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. J. Air Waste Manage. Assoc. 50: 1481-1500.
- Christian, D. L.; Chen, L. L.; Scannell, C. H.; Ferrando, R. E.; Welch, B. S.; Balmes, J. R. (1998) Ozone-induced
   inflammation is attenuated with multiday exposure. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 158: 532-537.
- Cody, R. P.; Weisel, C. P.; Birnbaum, G.; Lioy, P. J. (1992) The effect of ozone associated with summertime
   photochemical smog on the frequency of asthma visits to hospital emergency departments. Environ. Res.
   58: 184-194.
- 47 Daly, C.; Fox, K.; Henein, M. (2002) Natriuretic peptides in the diagnosis of heart disease--first amongst equals?
   48 Int. J. Cardiol. 84: 107-113.
- 49 DeFrances, C. J.; Hall, M. J.; Podgornik, M. N. (2005) 2003 National Hospital Discharge Survey. Hyattsville, MD:
   50 National Center for Health Statistics; DHHS publication no. (PHS) 2004-1250. (Advance data from vital and health statistics; no. 359). Available: http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/data/ad/ad359.pdf [3 August, 2005].
- Delfino, R. J.; Coate, B. D.; Zeiger, R. S.; Seltzer, J. M.; Street, D. H.; Koutrakis, P. (1996) Daily asthma severity in
  relation to personal ozone exposure and outdoor fungal spores. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 154: 633-641.
  Delfino, R. J.; Zeiger, R. S.; Seltzer, J. M.; Street, D. H.; Matteucci, R. M.; Anderson, P. R.; Koutrakis, P. (1997a)
- Delfino, R. J.; Zeiger, R. S.; Seltzer, J. M.; Street, D. H.; Matteucci, R. M.; Anderson, P. R.; Koutrakis, P. (1997a)
   The effect of outdoor fungal spore concentrations on daily asthma severity. Environ. Health Perspect.
   105: 622-635.

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

 $\overline{23}$ 

24

25

26

27

28 29

30

31

32

33

34

35

- Delfino, R. J.; Murphy-Moulton, A. M.; Burnett, R. T.; Brook, J. R.; Becklake, M. R. (1997b) Effects of air pollution on emergency room visits for respiratory illnesses in Montreal, Ouebec, Am. J. Respir, Crit, Care Med. 155: 568-576.
- Delfino, R. J.; Zeiger, R. S.; Seltzer, J. M.; Street, D. H. (1998) Symptoms in pediatric asthmatics and air pollution: differences in effects by symptom severity, anti-inflammatory medication use and particulate averaging time. Environ. Health Perspect. 106: 751-761.
- Delfino, R. J.; Gone, H.; Linn, W. S.; Pellizzari, E. D.; Hu, Y. (2003) Asthma symptoms in Hispanic children and daily ambient exposures to toxic and criteria air pollutants. Environ. Health Perspect. 111: 647-656.
- Desqueyroux, H.; Pujet, J.-C.; Prosper, M.; Squinazi, F.; Momas, I. (2002a) Short-term effects of low-level air pollution on respiratory health of adults suffering from moderate to severe asthma. Environ. Res. A 89: 29-37.
- Desqueyroux, H.; Pujet, J.-C.; Prosper, M.; Le Moullec, Y.; Momas, I. (2002b) Effects of air pollution on adults with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Arch. Environ. Health 57: 554-560.
- Devlin, R. B.; Folinsbee, L. J.; Biscardi, F.; Hatch, G.; Becker, S.; Madden, M. C.; Robbins, M.; Koren, H. S. (1997) Inflammation and cell damage induced by repeated exposure of humans to ozone. Inhalation Toxicol. 9: 211-235.
- Devlin, R. B.; McDonnell, W. F.; Mann, R.; Becker, S.; House, D. E.; Schreinemachers, D.; Koren, H. S. (1991) Exposure of humans to ambient levels of ozone for 6.6 hrs causes cellular and biochemical changes in the lung. Am. J. Respir. Cell Mol. Biol. 4: 72-81.
- Devlin, R. B.; McDonnell, W. F.; Koren, H. S.; Becker, S. (1990) Prolonged exposure of humans to 0.10 and 0.08 ppm ozone results in inflammation in the lung. Presented at: 83rd annual meeting of the Air & Waste Management Association; June; Pittsburgh, PA. Pittsburgh, PA: Air & Waste Management Association; paper no. 90-150.2.
- Dev. A. N.; Bloom, B. (2005) Summary health statistics for U.S. children; National Health Interview Survey, 2003. Hyattsville, MD: U.S. Department of Health & Human Services, National Center for Health Statistics. (Vital and health statistics, series 10, no. 223). Available: http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/data/series/sr 10/sr10 223.pdf [3 August, 2005].
- Dietert, R. R.; Etzel, R. A.; Chen, D.; Halonen, M.; Holladay, S. D.; Jarabek, A. M.; Landreth, K.; Peden, D. B.; Pinkerton, K.; Smialowicz, R. J.; Zoetis, T. (2000) Workshop to identify critical window of exposure for children's health: immune and respiratory systems work group summary. Environ. Health Perspect. Suppl. 108(3): 483-490.
- Dimeo, M. J.; Glenn, M. G.; Holtzman, M. J.; Sheller, J. R.; Nadel, J. A.; Boushey, H. A. (1981) Threshold concentration of ozone causing an increase in bronchial reactivity in humans and adaptation with repeated exposures. Am. Rev. Respir. Dis. 124: 245-248.
- Dockery, D. W.: Schwartz, J.: Spengler, J. D. (1992) Air pollution and daily mortality: associations with particulates and acid aerosols. Environ. Res. 59: 362-373.
- Dockery, D. W.; Pope, C. A., III; Xu, X.; Spengler, J. D.; Ware, J. H.; Fay, M. E.; Ferris, B. G., Jr.; Speizer, F. E. (1993) An association between air pollution and mortality in six U.S. cities. N. Engl. J. Med. 329: 1753-1759.
- Dockery, D. W.; Luttmann-Gibson, H.; Rich, D. Q.; Link, M. S.; Mittleman, M. A.; Gold, D. R.; Koutrakis, P.; Schwartz, J. D.; Verrier, R. L. (2005) Association of air pollution with increased incidence of ventricular tachyarrhythmias recorded by implanted cardioverter defibrillators. Environ. Health Perspect. 113: 670-674.
- Dominici, F.; McDermott, A.; Daniels, M.; Zeger, S. L.; Samet, J. M. (2003) Mortality among residents of 90 cities. 44 In: Revised analyses of time-series studies of air pollution and health. Special report. Boston, MA: Health 45 Effects Institute; pp. 9-24. Available: http://www.healtheffects.org/Pubs/TimeSeries.pdf [12 May, 2004].
- 46 Dormans, J. A. M. A.; Van Bree, L.; Boere, A. J. F.; Marra, M.; Rombout, P. J. A. (1999) Interspecies differences in time course of pulmonary toxicity following repeated exposure to ozone. Inhalation Toxicol. 11: 309-329.
- Evans, M. J.; Fanucchi, M. V.; Baker, G. L.; Van Winkle, L. S.; Pantle, L. M.; Nishio, S. J.; Schelegle, E. S.; 49 Gershwhin, L. J.; Miller, L. A.; Hyde, D. M.; Sannes, P. L.; Plopper, C. G. (2003) Atypical development of 50 the tracheal basement membrane zone of infant rhesus monkeys exposed to ozone and allergen. Am. J. 51 Physiol. 285: L931-L939.
  - Fairley, D. (1999) Daily mortality and air pollution in Santa Clara County, California: 1989-1996. Environ. Health Perspect. 107: 637-641.
- 53 54 Fairley, D. (2003) Mortality and air pollution for Santa Clara County, California, 1989-1996. In: Revised analyses 55 of time-series studies of air pollution and health. Special report. Boston, MA: Health Effects Institute; 56 pp. 97-106. Available: http://www.healtheffects.org/Pubs/TimeSeries.pdf [18 October, 2004].

- 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22  $\overline{23}$ 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53
- Fanucchi, M. V.; Hotchkiss, J. A.; Harkema, J. R. (1998) Endotoxin potentiates ozone-induced mucous cell metaplasia in rat nasal epithelium. Toxicol. Appl. Pharmacol. 152: 1-9.
- Folinsbee, L. J.; Silverman, F.; Shephard, R. J. (1977) Decrease of maximum work performance following ozone exposure. J. Appl. Physiol.: Respir. Environ. Exercise Physiol. 42: 531-536.
- Folinsbee, L. J.; McDonnell, W. F.; Horstman, D. H. (1988) Pulmonary function and symptom responses after 6.6-hr exposure to 0.12 ppm ozone with moderate exercise. JAPCA 38: 28-35.
- Folinsbee, L. J.; Horstman, D. H.; Kehrl, H. R.; Harder, S.; Abdul-Salaam, S.; Ives, P. J. (1994) Respiratory responses to repeated prolonged exposure to 0.12 ppm ozone. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 149: 98-105.
- Folinsbee, L. J.; Hazucha, M. J. (2000) Time course of response to ozone exposure in healthy adult females. Inhalation Toxicol. 12: 151-167.
- Foster, W. M.; Silver, J. A.; Groth, M. L. (1993) Exposure to ozone alters regional function and particle dosimetry in the human lung. J. Appl. Physiol. 75: 1938-1945.
- Foster, W. M.; Weinmann, G. G.; Menkes, E.; Macri, K. (1997) Acute exposure of humans to ozone impairs small airway function. Ann. Occup. Hyg. 41(suppl. 1): 659-666.
- Foxcroft, W. J.; Adams, W. C. (1986) Effects of ozone exposure on four consecutive days on work performance and VO2max. J. Appl. Physiol. 61: 960-966.
- Friedman, M. S.; Powell, K. E.; Hutwagner, L.; Graham, L. M.; Teague, W. G. (2001) Impact of changes in transportation and commuting behaviors during the 1996 summer olympic games in Atlanta on air quality and childhood asthma. JAMA J. Am. Med. Assoc. 285: 897-905.
- Frischer, T.; Studnicka, M.; Gartner, C.; Tauber, E.; Horak, F.; Veiter, A.; Spengler, J.; Kühr, J.; Urbanek, R. (1999) Lung function growth and ambient ozone: a three-year population study in school children. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 160: 390-396.
- Frischer, T.; Studnicka, M.; Halmerbauer, G.; Horak, F.; Gartner, C.; Tauber, E.; Koller, D. Y. (2001) Ambient ozone exposure is associated with eosinophil activation in healthy children. Clin. Exp. Allergy 31: 1213-1219.
- Fung, K. Y.; Luginaah, I.; Gorey, K. M.; Webster, G. (2005) Air pollution and daily hospital admissions for cardiovascular diseases in Windsor, Ontario. Can. J. Public Health 96: 29-33.
- Galizia, J.L.; Kinney, P. L. (1999) Long-term residence in areas of high ozone: associations with respiratory health in a nationwide sample of nonsmoking young adults. Environ. Health Perspect. 107: 675-679.
- Gamble, J. L. (1998) Effects of ambient air pollution on daily mortality: a time series analysis of Dallas, Texas, 1990-1994. Presented at: 91st annual meeting and exhibition of the Air & Waste Management Association; June; San Diego, CA. Pittsburgh, PA: Air & Waste Management Association; paper no. 98-MP26.03.
- Gauderman, W. J.; McConnell, R.; Gilliland, F.; London, S.; Thomas, D.; Avol, E.; Vora, H.; Berhane, K.;
   Rappaport, E. B.; Lurmann, F.; Margolis, H. G.; Peters, J. (2000) Association between air pollution and lung function growth in southern California children. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 162: 1383-1390.
- Gauderman, W. J.; Gilliland, G. F.; Vora, H.; Avol, E.; Stram, D.; McConnell, R.; Thomas, D.; Lurmann, F.;
   Margolis, H. G.; Rappaport, E. B.; Berhane, K.; Peters, J. M. (2002) Association between air pollution and lung function growth in southern California children: results from a second cohort. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 166: 76-84.
- Gauderman, W. J.; Avol, E.; Gilliland, F.; Vora, H.; Thomas, D.; Berhane, K.; McConnell, R.; Kuenzli, N.;
  Lurmann, F.; Rappaport, E.; Margolis, H.; Bates, D.; Peters, J. (2004a) The effect of air pollution on lung development from 10 to 18 years of age. N. Engl. J. Med. 351: 1057-1067.
- Gauderman, W. J.; Avol, E.; Gilliland, F. (2004b) Air pollution and lung function [reply letter]. N. Engl. J. Med.
   351: 2653.
- Gent, J. F.; Triche, E. W.; Holford, T. R.; Belanger, K.; Bracken, M. B.; Beckett, W. S.; Leaderer, B. P. (2003)
   Association of low-level ozone and fine particles with respiratory symptoms in children with asthma. JAMA
   J. Am. Med. Assoc. 290: 1859-1867.
- Gielen, M. H.; Van Der Zee, S. C.; Van Wijnen, J. H.; Van Steen, C. J.; Brunekreef, B. (1997) Acute effects of
   summer air pollution on respiratory health of asthmatic children. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 155: 2105-2108.
- Gilliland, F. D.; Berhane, K.; Rappaport, E. B.; Thomas, D. C.; Avol, E.; Gauderman, W. J.; London, S. J.;
   Margolis, H. G.; McConnell, R.; Islam, K. T.; Peters, J. M. (2001) The effects of ambient air pollution on school absenteeism due to respiratory illnesses. Epidemiology 12: 43-54.
- Gold, D. R.; Litonjua, A.; Schwartz, J.; Lovett, E.; Larson, A.; Nearing, B.; Allen, G.; Verrier, M.; Cherry, R.;
   Verrier, R. (2000) Ambient pollution and heart rate variability. Circulation 101: 1267-1273.

- 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52
- Goldberg, M. S.; Burnett, R. T.; Valois, M.-F.; Flegel, K.; Bailar, J. C., III; Brook, J.; Vincent, R.; Radon, K. (2003) Associations between ambient air pollution and daily mortality among persons with congestive heart failure. Environ. Res. 91: 8-20.
- Gong, H., Jr.; Bradley, P. W.; Simmons, M. S.; Tashkin, D. P. (1986) Impaired exercise performance and pulmonary function in elite cyclists during low-level ozone exposure in a hot environment. Am. Rev. Respir. Dis. 134: 726-733.
- Gong, H., Jr.; McManus, M. S.; Linn, W. S. (1997a) Attenuated response to repeated daily ozone exposures in asthmatic subjects. Arch. Environ. Health 52: 34-41.
- Gong, H., Jr.; Shamoo, D. A.; Anderson, K. R.; Linn, W. S. (1997b) Responses of older men with and without chronic obstructive pulmonary disease to prolonged ozone exposure. Arch. Environ. Health 52: 18-25.
- Gong, H., Jr.; Wong, R.; Sarma, R. J.; Linn, W. S.; Sullivan, E. D.; Shamoo, D. A.; Anderson, K. R.; Prasad, S. B. (1998a) Cardiovascular effects of ozone exposure in human volunteers. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 158: 538-546.
- Gong, H., Jr.; Simmons, M. S.; Linn, W. S.; McDonnell, W. F.; Westerdahl, D. (1998b) Relationship between acute ozone responsiveness and chronic loss of lung function in residents of a high-ozone community. Arch. Environ. Health 53: 313-319.
- Gouveia, N.; Fletcher, T. (2000) Time series analysis of air pollution and mortality: effects by cause, age and socioeconomic status. J. Epidemiol. Community Health 54: 750-755.
- Graham, D. E.; Koren, H. S. (1990) Biomarkers of inflammation in ozone-exposed humans: comparison of the nasal and bronchoalveolar lavage. Am. Rev. Respir. Dis. 142: 152-156.
- Greer, J. R.; Abbey, D. E.; Burchette, R. J. (1993) Asthma related to occupational and ambient air pollutants in nonsmokers. J. Occup. Med. 35: 909-915.
- Gryparis, A.; Forsberg, B.; Katsouyanni, K.; Analitis, A.; Touloumi, G.; Schwartz, J.; Samoli, E.; Medina, S.; Anderson, H. R.; Niciu, E. M.; Wichmann, H.-E.; Kriz, B.; Kosnik, M.; Skorkovsky, J.; Vonk, J. M.; Dörtbudak, Z. (2004) Acute effects of ozone on mortality from the "air pollution and health: a European approach" project. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 170: 1080-1087.
- Gwynn, R. C.; Burnett, R. T.; Thurston, G. D. (2000) A time-series analysis of acidic particulate matter and daily mortality and morbidity in the Buffalo, New York, region. Environ. Health Perspect. 108: 125-133.
- Gwynn, R. C.; Thurston, G. D. (2001) The burden of air pollution: impacts among racial minorities. Environ. Health Perspect. Suppl. 109(4): 501-506.
- Hatch, G. E.; Slade, R.; Harris, L.P.; McDonnell, W.F.; Devlin, R.B.; Koren, H.S.; Costa, D. L., McKee, J. (1994) Ozone dose and effect in humans and rats: a comparison using oxygen-18 labeling and bornchoalveolar lavage. Am.J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 150:676-683.
- Harkema, J. R.; Wagner, J. G. (2005) Epithelial and inflammatory responses in the airways of laboratory rats coexposed to ozone and biogenic substances: enhancement of toxicant-induced airway injury. Exp. Toxicol. Pathol. 57(suppl. 1): 129-141.
- Hazucha, M. J.; Folinsbee, L. J.; Bromberg, P. A. (2003) Distribution and reproducibility of spirometric response to ozone by gender and age. J. Appl. Physiol. 95: 1917-1925.
- Hazucha, M. J.; Folinsbee, L. J.; Seal, E., Jr. (1992) Effects of steady-state and variable ozone concentration profiles on pulmonary function. Am. Rev. Respir. Dis. 146: 1487-1493.
- Hernández-Garduno, E.; Pérez-Neria, J.; Paccagnella, A. M.; Pi a-García, M.; Munguía-Castro, M.; Catalán-Vázquez, M.; Rojas-Ramos, M. (1997) Air pollution and respiratory health in Mexico City. J. Occup. Environ. Med. 39: 299-307.
- Henderson, R. (2006) Letter from CASAC Chairman Rogene Henderson to EPA Administrator Stephen Johnson, June 5, 2006, EPA-CASAC-06-007.
- Higgins, I. T. T.; D'Arcy, J. B.; Gibbons, D. I.; Avol, E. L.; Gross, K. B. (1990) Effect of exposures to ambient ozone on ventilatory lung function in children. Am. Rev. Respir. Dis. 141: 1136-1146.
- Hiltermann, T. J. N.; Stolk, J.; Van der Zee, S. C.; Brunekreef, B.; De Bruijne, C. R.; Fischer, P. H.; Ameling, C. B.;
  Sterk, P. J.; Hiemstra, P. S.; Van Bree, L. (1998) Asthma severity and susceptibility to air pollution. Eur.
  Respir. J. 11: 686-693.
- Hiltermann, J. T. N.; Lapperre, T. S.; Van Bree, L.; Steerenberg, P. A.; Brahim, J. J.; Sont, J. K.; Sterk, P. J.;
  Hiemstra, P. S.; Stolk, J. (1999) Ozone-induced inflammation assessed in sputum and bronchial lavage fluid
  from asthmatics: a new noninvasive tool in epidemiological studies on air pollution and asthma. Free Radical
  Biol. Med. 27: 1448-1454.

- Hoek, G. (2003) Daily mortality and air pollution in The Netherlands. In: Revised analyses of time-series studies of air pollution and health. Special report. Boston, MA: Health Effects Institute; pp. 133-142. Available: http://www.healtheffects.org/Pubs/TimeSeries.pdf [12 May, 2004].
- Hoek, G.; Brunekreef, B.; Verhoeff, A.; Van Wijnen, J.; Fischer, P. (2000) Daily mortality and air pollution in the Netherlands. J. Air Waste Manage. Assoc. 50: 1380-1389.
- Hoek, G.; Brunekreef, B.; Fischer, P.; Van Wijnen, J. (2001) The association between air pollution and heart failure, arrhythmia, embolism, thrombosis, and other cardiovascular causes of death in a time series study. Epidemiology 12: 355-357.
- Holguín, F.; Téllez-Rojo, M. M.; Hernández, M.; Cortez, M.; Chow, J. C.; Watson, J. G.; Mannino, D.; Romieu, I. (2003) Air pollution and heart rate variability among the elderly in Mexico City. Epidemiology 14: 521-527.
- Holz, O.; Mücke, M.; Paasch, K.; Böhme, S.; Timm, P.; Richter, K.; Magnussen, H.; Jörres, R. A. (2002) Repeated ozone exposures enhance bronchial allergen responses in subjects with rhinitis or asthma. Clin. Exp. Allergy. 32: 681-689.
- Holz, O.; Jörres, R. A.; Timm, P.; Mücke, M.; Richter, K.; Koschyk, S.; Magnussen, H. (1999) Ozone-induced airway inflammatory changes differ between individuals and are reproducible. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 159: 776-784.
- Höppe, P.; Peters, A.; Rabe, G.; Praml, G.; Lindner, J.; Jakobi, G.; Fruhmann, G.; Nowak, D. (2003) Environmental ozone effects in different population subgroups. Int. J. Hyg. Environ. Health 206: 505-516.
- Höppe, P.; Praml, G.; Rabe, G.; Lindner, J.; Fruhmann, G.; Kessel, R. (1995) Environmental ozone field study on pulmonary and subjective responses of assumed risk groups. Environ. Res. 71: 109-121.
- Horak, F., Jr.; Studnicka, M.; Gartner, C.; Spengler, J. D.; Tauber, E.; Urbanek, R.; Veiter, A.; Frischer, T. (2002a) Particulate matter and lung function growth in children: a 3-yr follow-up study in Austrian schoolchildren. Eur. Respir. J. 19: 838-845.
- Horak, F., Jr.; Studnicka, M.; Gartner, C.; Spengler, J. D.; Tauber, E.; Urbanek, R.; Veiter, A.; Frischer, T. (2002b) Particulate matter and lung function growth in children: a 3-yr follow-up study in Austrian schoolchildren [author response]. Eur. Respir. J. 20: 1355.
- Horstman, D. H.; Folinsbee, L. J.; Ives, P. J.; Abdul-Salaam, S.; McDonnell, W. F. (1990) Ozone concentration and pulmonary response relationships for 6.6-hr exposures with five hrs of moderate exercise to 0.08, 0.10, and 0.12 ppm. Am. Rev. Respir. Dis. 142: 1158-1163.
- Horstman, D. H.; Ball, B. A.; Brown, J.; Gerrity, T.; Folinsbee, L. J. (1995) Comparison of pulmonary responses of asthmatic and nonasthmatic subjects performing light exercise while exposed to a low level of ozone. Toxicol. Ind. Health 11: 369-385.
- Hotchkiss, J. A.; Hilaski, R.; Cho, H.; Regan, K.; Spencer, P.; Slack, K.; Harkema, J. R. (1998) Fluticasone propionate attenuates ozone-induced rhinitis and mucous cell metaplasia in rat nasal airway epithelium. Am. J. Respir. Cell Mol. Biol. 18: 91-99.
- Housley, D. G.; Eccles, R.; Richards, R. J. (1996) Gender difference in the concentration of the antioxidant uric acid in human nasal lavage. Acta Oto-Laryngol. 116: 751-754.
- Huang, Y.; Dominici, F.; Bell, M. L. (2005) Bayesian hierarchical distributed lag models for summer ozone exposure and cardio-respiratory mortality. Environmetrics 16: 547-562.
- Ihorst, G.; Frischer, T.; Horak, F.; Schumacher, M.; Kopp, M.; Forster, J.; Mattes, J.; Kuehr, J. (2004) Long- and medium-term ozone effects on lung growth including a broad spectrum of exposure. Eur. Respir. J. 23: 292-299.
- Ilabaca, M.; Olaeta, I.; Campos, E.; Villaire, J.; Tellez-Rojo, M. M.; Romieu, I. (1999) Association between levels of fine particulate and emergency visits for pneumonia and other respiratory illnesses among children in Santiago, Chile. J. Air Waste Manage. Assoc. 49: 154-163.
- Ito, K.; Thurston, G. D. (1996) Daily PM<sub>10</sub>/mortality associations: an investigation of at-risk subpopulations.
   J. Exposure Anal. Environ. Epidemiol. 6: 79-95.
- Ito, K.; De Leon, S. F.; Lippmann, M. (2005) Associations between ozone and daily mortality, analysis and metaanalysis. Epidemiology 16: 446-457.
- Ito, K. (2003) Associations of particulate matter components with daily mortality and morbidity in Detroit, Michigan. In: Revised analyses of time-series studies of air pollution and health. Special report. Boston, MA: Health Effects Institute; pp. 143-156. Available: http://www.healtheffects.org/Pubs/TimeSeries.pdf [12 May, 2004].
- Iwasaki, T.; Takahashi, M.; Saito, H.; Arito, H. (1998) Adaptation of extrapulmonary responses to ozone exposure
   in conscious rats. Ind. Health 36: 57-60.

- Jaffe, D. H.; Singer, M. E.; Rimm, A. A. (2003) Air pollution and emergency department visits for asthma among Ohio Medicaid recipients, 1991-1996. Environ. Res. 91: 21-28.
- Jalaludin, B. B.; Chey, T.; O'Toole, B. I.; Smith, W. T.; Capon, A. G.; Leeder, S. R. (2000) Acute effects of low levels of ambient ozone on peak expiratory flow rate in a cohort of Australian children. Int. J. Epidemiol. 29: 549-557.
- Jalaludin, B. B.; O'Toole, B. I.; Leeder, S. R. (2004) Acute effects of urban ambient air pollution on respiratory symptoms, asthma medication use, and doctor visits for asthma in a cohort of Australian children. Environ Res. 95: 32-42.
- Jenkins, H. S.; Devalia, J. L.; Mister, R. L.; Bevan, A. M.; Rusznak, C.; Davies, R. J. (1999) The effect of exposure to ozone and nitrogen dioxide on the airway response of atopic asthmatics to inhaled allergen: dose- and time-dependent effects. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 160: 33-39.
- Jones, G. N.; Sletten, C.; Mandry, C.; Brantley, P. J. (1995) Ozone level effect on respiratory illness: an investigation of emergency department visits. South. Med. J. 88: 1049-1056.
- Jörres, R. A.; Holz, O.; Zachgo, W.; Timm, P.; Koschyk, S.; Müller, B.; Grimminger, F.; Seeger, W.; Kelly, F. J.; Dunster, C.; Frischer, T.; Lubec, G.; Waschewski, M.; Niendorf, A.; Magnussen, H. (2000) The effect of repeated ozone exposures on inflammatory markers in bronchoalveolar lavage fluid and mucosal biopsies. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 161: 1855-1861.
- Jörres, R.; Nowak, D.; Magnussen, H.; Speckin, P.; Koschyk, S. (1996) The effect of ozone exposure on allergen responsiveness in subjects with asthma or rhinitis. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 153: 56-64.
- Just, J.; Ségala, C.; Sahraoui, F.; Priol, G.; Grimfeld, A.; Neukirch, F. (2002) Short-term health effects of particulate and photochemical air pollution in asthmatic children. Eur. Respir. J. 20: 899-906.
- Kafoury, R. M.; Pryor, W. A.; Squadrito, G. L.; Salgo, M. G.; Zou, X.; Friedman, M. (1999) Induction of inflammatory mediators in human airway epithelial cells by lipid ozonation products. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 160: 1934-1942.
- Kehrl, H. R.; Peden, D. B.; Ball, B. A.; Folinsbee, L. J.; Horstman, D. H. (1999) Increased specific airway reactivity of persons with mild allergic asthma after 7.6 hrs of exposure to 0.16 ppm ozone. J. Allergy. Clin. Immunol. 104.
- Kim, S.-Y.; Lee, J.-T.; Hong, Y.-C.; Ahn, K.-J.; Kim, H. (2004) Determining the threshold effect of ozone on daily mortality: an analysis of ozone and mortality in Seoul, Korea, 1995-1999. Environ. Res. 94: 113-119.
- Kinney, P. L.; Lippmann, M. (2000) Respiratory effects of seasonal exposures to ozone and particles. Arch. Environ. Health 55: 210-216.i.
- Kinney, P. L.; Aggarwal, M.; Nikiforov, S. V.; Nadas, A. (1998) Methods development for epidemiological investigations of the health effects of prolonged ozone exposure. Part III: an approach to retrospective estimation of lifetime ozone exposure using a questionnaire and ambient monitoring data (U.S. sites). Cambridge, MA: Health Effects Institute; research report no. 81; pp. 79-108.
- Kinney, P. L.; Nilsen, D. M.; Lippmann, M.; Brescia, M.; Gordon, T.; McGovern, T.; El Fawal, H.; Devlin, R. B.; Rom, W. N. (1996) Biomarkers of lung inflammation in recreational joggers exposed to ozone. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 154: 1430-1435.
- Kinney, P. L.; Ito, K.; Thurston, G. D. (1995) A sensitivity analysis of mortality/PM10 associations in Los Angeles.
   In: Phalen, R. F.; Bates, D. V., eds. Proceedings of the colloquium on particulate air pollution and human mortality and morbidity; January 1994; Irvine, CA. Inhalation Toxicol. 7: 59-69.
- Kinney, P. L.; Özkaynak, H. (1991) Associations of daily mortality and air pollution in Los Angeles County.
   Environ. Res. 54: 99-120.
- Kleinman, M. T.; Bufalino, C.; Rasmussen, R.; Hyde, D.; Bhalla, D. K.; Mautz, W. J. (2000) Toxicity of chemical components of ambient fine particulate matter (PM2.5) inhaled by aged rats. J. Appl. Toxicol. 20: 357-364.
  - Klemm, R. J.; Lipfert, F. W.; Wyzga, R. E.; Gust, C. (2004) Daily mortality and air pollution in Atlanta: two years of data from ARIES. Inhalation Toxicol. 16(suppl. 1): 131-141.
- Klemm, R. J.; Mason, R. M., Jr. (2000) Aerosol Research and Inhalation Epidemiological Study (ARIES): air
   quality and daily mortality statistical modeling–interim results. J. Air. Waste Manage. Assoc. 50: 1433-1439.
- Koken, P. J.; Piver, W. T.; Ye, F.; Elixhauser, A.; Olsen, L. M.; Portier, C. J. (2003) Temperature, air pollution,
   and hospitalization for cardiovascular diseases among elderly people in Denver. Environ. Health Perspect.
   111: 1312-1317.
- Kopp, M. V.; Ulmer, C.; Ihorst, G.; Seydewitz, H. H.; Frischer, T.; Forster, J.; Kuehr, J. (1999) Upper airway
   inflammation in children exposed to ambient ozone and potential signs of adaptation. Eur. Respir. J. 14: 854-861.

- Kopp, M. V.; Bohnet, W.; Frischer, T.; Ulmer, C.; Studnicka, M.; Ihorst, G.; Gardner, C.; Forster, J.; Urbanek, R.; Kuehr, J. (2000) Effects of ambient ozone on lung function in children over a two-summer period. Eur. Respir. J. 16: 893-900.
- Korrick, S. A.; Neas, L. M.; Dockery, D. W.; Gold, D. R.; Allen, G. A.; Hill, L. B.; Kimball, K. D.; Rosner, B. A.; Speizer, F. E. (1998) Effects of ozone and other pollutants on the pulmonary function of adult hikers. Environ. Health Perspect. 106: 93-99.
- Kreit, J. W.; Gross, K. B.; Moore, T. B.; Lorenzen, T. J.; D'Arcy, J.; Eschenbacher, W. L. (1989) Ozone-induced changes in pulmonary function and bronchial responsiveness in asthmatics. J. Appl. Physiol. 66: 217-222.
- Krewski, D.; Burnett, R. T.; Goldberg, M. S.; Hoover, K.; Siemiatycki, J.; Jerrett, M.; Abrahamowicz, M.; White, W. H. (2000) Reanalysis of the Harvard Six Cities Study and the American Cancer Society Study of particulate air pollution and mortality. A special report of the Institute's particle epidemiology reanalysis project. Cambridge, MA: Health Effects Institute.
- Kulle, T. J.; Sauder, L. R.; Kerr, H. D.; Farrell, B. P.; Bermel, M. S.; Smith, D. M. (1982) Duration of pulmonary function adaptation to ozone in humans. Am. Ind. Hyg. Assoc. J. 43: 832-837.
- Künzli, N.; Lurmann, F.; Segal, M.; Ngo, L.; Balmes, J.; Tager, I. B. (1997) Association between lifetime ambient ozone exposure and pulmonary function in college freshmen—results of a pilot study. Environ. Res. 72: 8-23.
- Lebowitz, M. D.; Camilli, A. E.; Bronnimann, D.; Quackenboss, J. (1987) The significance and meaningfulness of intraindividual changes in objective test results as responses to air contaminants. Presented at: 80th annual meeting of the Air Pollution Control Association; June; New York, NY. Pittsburgh, PA: Air Pollution Control Association; paper no. 87-32.1.
- Lethbridge-Çejku, M.; Schiller, J. S.; Bernadel, L. (2004) Summary health statistics for U.S. adults: National Health Interview Survey, 2002. Hyattsville, MD: Centers for Disease Control and Prevention; DHHS publication no. (PHS) 2004-1550. (Vital and health statistics, series 10, number 222). Available: http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/data/series/sr 10/sr10 222.pdf [3, August, 2005].
- Levy, J. I.; Chemerynski, S. M.; Sarnat, J. A. (2005) Ozone exposure and mortality, an empiric Bayes metaregression analysis. Epidemiology 16: 458-468.
- Liao, D.; Duan, Y.; Whitsel, E. A.; Zheng, Z.-J.; Heiss, G.; Chinchilli, V. M.; Lin, H.-M. (2004) Association of higher levels of ambient criteria pollutants with impaired cardiac autonomic control: a population-based study. Am. J. Epidemiol. 159: 768-777.
- Lin, M.; Chen, Y.; Villeneuve, P. J.; Burnett, R. T.; Lemyre, L.; Hertzman, C.; McGrail, K. M.; Krewski, D. (2004) Gaseous air pollutants and asthma hospitalization of children with low household income in Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada. Am. J. Epidemiol. 159: 294-303.
- Lin, C. A.; Martins, M. A.; Farhat, S. C. L.; Pope, C. A., III; Conceiç o, G. M. S.; Anastácio, V. M.; Hatanaka, M.; Andrade, W. C.; Hamaue, W. R.; Böhm, G. M.; Saldiva, P. H. N. (1999) Air pollution and respiratory illness of children in S o Paulo, Brazil. Paediatr. Perinat. Epidemiol. 13: 475-488.
- Lin, M.; Chen, Y.; Burnett, R. T.; Villeneuve, P. J.; Krewski, D. (2003) Effect of short-term exposure to gaseous pollution on asthma hospitalisation in children: a bi-directional case-crossover analysis. J. Epidemiol. Community Health 57: 50-55.
- Linder, J.; Herren, D.; Monn, C.; Wanner, H.-U. (1988) Die Wirkung von Ozon auf die körperliche Leistungsfähigkeit [The effect of ozone on physical activity]. Schweiz Z. Sportmed. 36: 5-10.
- Linn, W. S.; Shamoo, D. A.; Anderson, K. R.; Peng, R.-C.; Avol, E. L.; Hackney, J. D.; Gong, H., Jr. (1996) Shortterm air pollution exposures and responses in Los Angeles area schoolchildren. J. Exposure Anal. Environ. Epidemiol. 6: 449-472.
- Linn, W. S.; Szlachcic, Y.; Gong, H., Jr.; Kinney, P. L.; Berhane, K. T. (2000) Air pollution and daily hospital admissions in metropolitan Los Angeles. Environ. Health Perspect. 108: 427-434.
- Lipfert, F. W.; Perry, H. M., Jr.; Miller, J. P.; Baty, J. D.; Wyzga, R. E.; Carmody, S. E. (2000) The Washington University-EPRI veterans' cohort mortality study: preliminary results. In: Grant, L. D., ed. PM2000: particulate matter and health. Inhalation Toxicol. 12(suppl. 4): 41-73.
- Lipfert, F. W.; Hammerstrom, T. (1992) Temporal patterns in air pollution and hospital admissions. Environ. Res. 59: 374-399.
- Lippmann, M.; Ito, K.; Nádas, A.; Burnett, R. T. (2000) Association of particulate matter components with daily
   mortality and morbidity in urban populations. Cambridge, MA: Health Effects Institute; research report
   no. 95.
- Lippmann, M. (1988) Health significance of pulmonary function responses to airborne irritants. JAPCA 38: 881 887.

- 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22  $\overline{23}$ 24 25 26 27 28 **2**9 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52
- Longphre, M.; Zhang, L.-Y.; Harkema, J. R.; Kleeberger, S. R. (1999) Ozone-induced pulmonary inflammation and epithelial proliferation are partially mediated by PAF. J. Appl. Physiol. 86: 341-349.
  - Luginaah, I. N.; Fung, K. Y.; Gorey, K. M.; Webster, G.; Wills, C. (2005) Association of ambient air pollution with respiratory hospitalization in a government designated "area of concern": the case of Windsor, Ontario. Environ. Health Perspect. 113: 290-296.
- Mannino, D. M.; Ford, E. S.; Redd, S. C. (2003) Obstructive and restrictive lung disease and markers of inflammation: data from the Third National Health and Nutrition Examination. Am. J. Med. 114: 758-762.
- McBride, D. E.; Koenig, J. Q.; Luchtel, D. L.; Williams, P. V.; Henderson, W. R., Jr. (1994) Inflammatory effects of ozone in the upper airways of subjects with asthma. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 149: 1192-1197.
- McCaig, L. F.; Burt, C. W. (2005) National Hospital Ambulatory Medical Care Survey: 2003 Emergency Department Summary. Hyattsville, MD: National Center for Health Statistics; DHHS publication no. (PHS) 2005-1250. (Advance data from vital and health statistics; no. 358). Available: http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/data/ad/ad358.pdf [3 August, 2005].
- McConnell, R.; Berhane, K.; Gilliland, F.; London, S. J.; Vora, H.; Avol, E.; Gauderman, W. J.; Margolis, H. G.; Lurmann, F.; Thomas, D. C.; Peters, J. M. (1999) Air pollution and bronchitic symptoms in southern California children with asthma. Environ. Health Perspect. 107: 757-760.
- McConnell, R.; Berhane, K.; Gilliland, F.; London, S. J.; Islam, T.; Gauderman, W. J.; Avol, E.; Margolis, H. G.; Peters, J. M. (2002) Asthma in exercising children exposed to ozone: a cohort study. Lancet 359: 386-391.
- McDonnell, W. F. (1996) Individual variability in human lung function responses to ozone exposure. Environ. Toxicol. Pharmacol. 2: 171-175.
- McDonnell, W. F.; Abbey, D. E.; Nishino, N.; Lebowitz, M. D. (1999) Long-term ambient ozone concentration and the incidence of asthma in nonsmoking adults: the ahsmog study. Environ. Res. 80: 110-121.
  - McDonnell, W. F.; Stewart, P. W.; Andreoni, S.; Seal, E., Jr.; Kehrl, H. R.; Horstman, D. H.; Folinsbee, L. J.; Smith, M. V. (1997) Prediction of ozone-induced FEV1 changes: effects of concentration, duration, and ventilation. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 156: 715-722.
- Metzger, K. B.; Tolbert, P. E.; Klein, M.; Peel, J. L.; Flanders, W. D.; Todd, K. H.; Mulholland, J. A.; Ryan, P. B.; Frumkin, H. (2004) Ambient air pollution and cardiovascular emergency department visits. Epidemiology 15: 46-56.
- Michelson, P. H.; Dailey, L.; Devlin, R. B.; Peden, D. B. (1999) Ozone effects on the immediate-phase response to allergen in the nasal airways of allergic asthmatic subjects. Otolaryngol. Head Neck Surg. 120: 225-232.
- Molfino, N. A.; Wright, S. C.; Katz, I.; Tarlo, S.; Silverman, F.; McClean, P. A.; Szalai, J. P.; Raizenne, M.;
   Slutsky, A. S.; Zamel, N. (1991) Effect of low concentrations of ozone on inhaled allergen responses in asthmatic subjects. Lancet 338(8761): 199-203.
- Montuschi, P.; Nightingale, J. A.; Kharitonov, S. A.; Barnes, P. J. (2002) Ozone-induced increase in exhaled
   8-isoprostane in healthy subjects is resistant to inhaled budesonide. Free Radical Biol. Med. 33: 1403-1408.
- Moolgavkar, S. H. (2003) Air pollution and daily mortality in two U.S. counties: season-specific analyses and exposure-response relationships. Inhalation Toxicol. 15: 877-907.
- Moolgavkar, S. H.; Luebeck, E. G.; Hall, T. A.; Anderson, E. L. (1995) Air pollution and daily mortality in Philadelphia. Epidemiology 6: 476-484.
- Moolgavkar, S. H.; Luebeck, E. G.; Anderson, E. L. (1997) Air pollution and hospital admissions for respiratory causes in Minneapolis-St. Paul and Birmingham. Epidemiology 8: 364-370.
- Mortimer, K. M.; Neas, L. M.; Dockery, D. W.; Redline, S.; Tager, I. B. (2002) The effect of air pollution on innercity children with asthma. Eur. Respir. J. 19: 699-705.
- Mudway, I. S.; Stenfors, N.; Blomberg, A.; Helleday, R.; Dunster, C.; Marklund, S. L.; Frew, A. J.; Sandström, T.;
   Kelly, F. J. (2001) Differences in basal airway antioxidant concentrations are not predictive of individual
   responsiveness to ozone: a comparison of healthy and mild asthmatic subjects. Free Radical Biol. Med.
   31: 962-974.
- Mudway, I. S.; Kelly, F. J. (2004) An investigation of inhaled ozone dose and the magnitude of airway inflammation in healthy adults. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 169: 1089-1095.
- Naeher, L. P.; Holford, T. R.; Beckett, W. S.; Belanger, K.; Triche, E. W.; Bracken, M. B.; Leaderer, B. P. (1999)
   Healthy women's PEF variations with ambient summer concentrations of PM<sub>10</sub>, PN<sub>2.5</sub>, SO<sub>42-</sub>, H+, and O<sub>3</sub>. Am.
   J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 160: 117-125.
- National Institutes of Health. (1997) Guidelines for the diagnosis and management of asthma: expert panel report 2.
   Bethesda, MD: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, National Heart, Lung, and Blood Institute;
   publication no. 97-4051. Available: http://www.nhlbi.nih.gov/guidelines/asthma/asthgdln.pdf (11 April 2003).

- 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22  $\bar{23}$ 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 50 52
- Navidi, W.; Thomas, D.; Langholz, B.; Stram, D. (1999) Statistical methods for epidemiologic studies of the health effects of air pollution. Cambridge, MA: Health Effects Institute; research report no. 86.
  - Neas, L. M.; Dockery, D. W.; Koutrakis, P.; Tollerud, D. J.; Speizer, F. E. (1995) The association of ambient air pollution with twice daily peak expiratory flow rate measurements in children. Am. J. Epidemiol. 141: 111-122.
- Neas, L. M.; Dockery, D. W.; Koutrakis, P.; Speizer, F. E. (1999) Fine particles and peak flow in children: acidity versus mass. Epidemiology 10: 550-553.
- Newhouse, C. P.; Levetin, B. S.; Levetin, E. (2004) Correlation of environmental factors with asthma and rhinitis symptoms in Tulsa, OK. Ann. Allergy Asthma Immunol. 92: 356-366.
- Nightingale, J. A.; Rogers, D. F.; Chung, K. F.; Barnes, P. J. (2000) No effect of inhaled budesonide on the response to inhaled ozone in normal subjects. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 161: 479-486.
- O'Neill, M. S.; Loomis, D.; Borja-Aburto, V. H. (2004) Ozone, area social conditions, and mortality in Mexico City. Environ. Res. 94: 234-242.
- Ostro, B. (1995) Fine particulate air pollution and mortality in two Southern California counties. Environ. Res. 70: 98-104.
- Ostro, B.; Lipsett, M.; Mann, J.; Braxton-Owens, H.; White, M. (2001) Air pollution and exacerbation of asthma in African-American children in Los Angeles. Epidemiology 12: 200-208.
- Ostro, B. D.; Broadwin, R.; Lipsett, M. J. (2003) Coarse particles and daily mortality in Coachella Valley, California. In: Revised analyses of time-series studies of air pollution and health. Special report. Boston, MA: Health Effects Institute; pp. 199-204. Available: http://www.healtheffects.org/Pubs/TimeSeries.pdf [18 October, 2004].
- Park, S. K.; O'Neill, M. S.; Vokonas, P. S.; Sparrow, D.; Schwartz, J. (2005) Effects of air pollution on heart rate variability: the VA normative aging study. Environ. Health Perspect. 113: 304-309.
- Park, H.; Lee, B.; Ha, E.-H.; Lee, J.-T.; Kim, H.; Hong, Y.-C. (2002) Association of air pollution with school absenteeism due to illness. Arch. Pediatr. Adolesc. Med. 156: 1235-1239.
- Passannante, A. N.; Hazucha, M. J.; Bromberg, P. A.; Seal, E.; Folinsbee, L.; Koch, G. (1998) Nociceptive mechanisms modulate ozone-induced human lung function decrements. J. Appl. Physiol. 85: 1863-1870.
- Peden, D. B.; Boehlecke, B.; Horstman, D.; Devlin, R. (1997) Prolonged acute exposure to 0.16 ppm ozone induces eosinophilic airway inflammation in asthmatic subjects with allergies. J. Allergy Clin. Immunol. 100: 802-808.
- Peden, D. B.; Setzer, R. W., Jr.; Devlin, R. B. (1995) Ozone exposure has both a priming effect on allergen-induced responses and an intrinsic inflammatory action in the nasal airways of perennially allergic asthmatics. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 151: 1336-1345.
- Peel, J. L.; Tolbert, P. E.; Klein, M.; Metzger, K. B.; Flanders, W. D.; Knox, T.; Mulholland, J. A.; Ryan, P. B.; Frumkin, H. (2005) Ambient air pollution and respiratory emergency department visits. Epidemiology 16: 164-174.
- Peters, J. M.; Avol, E.; Navidi, W.; London, S. J.; Gauderman, W. J.; Lurmann, F.; Linn, W. S.; Margolis, H.; Rappaport, E.; Gong, H., Jr.; Thomas, D. C. (1999a) A study of twelve southern California communities with differing levels and types of air pollution. I. Prevalence of respiratory morbidity. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 159: 760-767.
- Peters, J. M.; Avol, E.; Gauderman, W. J.; Linn, W. S.; Navidi, W.; London, S. J.; Margolis, H.; Rappaport, E.; Vora, H.; Gong, H., Jr.; Thomas, D. C. (1999b) A study of twelve southern California communities with differing levels and types of air pollution. II. Effects on pulmonary function. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 159: 768-775.
- Peters, A.; Liu, E.; Verrier, R. L.; Schwartz, J.; Gold, D. R.; Mittleman, M.; Baliff, J.; Oh, J. A.; Allen, G.; Monahan, K.; Dockery, D. W. (2000a) Air pollution and incidence of cardiac arrhythmia. Epidemiology 11:11-17.
- Peters, A.; Skorkovsky, J.; Kotesovec, F.; Brynda, J.; Spix, C.; Wichmann, H. E.; Heinrich, J. (2000b) Associations 49 between mortality and air pollution in central Europe. Environ. Health Perspect. 108: 283-287.
- Peters, A.; Dockery, D. W.; Muller, J. E.; Mittleman, M. A. (2001) Increased particulate air pollution and the 51 triggering of myocardial infarction. Circulation 103: 2810-2815.
- Petroeschevsky, A.; Simpson, R. W.; Thalib, L.; Rutherford, S. (2001) Associations between outdoor air pollution 53 54 and hospital admissions in Brisbane, Australia. Arch. Environ. Health 56: 37-52.
- Plopper, C. G.; Hatch, G. E.; Wong, V.; Duan, X.; Weir, A. J.; Tarkington, B. K.; Devlin, R. B.; Becker, S.; 55 Buckpitt, A. R. (1998) Relationship of inhaled ozone concentration to acute tracheobronchial epithelial

- injury, site-specific ozone dose and glutathione depletion in rhesus monkeys. Am. J. Respir. Cell Mol. Biol. 19: 387-399.
- Plopper, C. G.; Fanucchi, M. V. (2000) Do urban environmental pollutants exacerbate childhood lung diseases? Environ. Health Perspect. 108: A252-A253.
- Plunkett, L. M.; Turnbull, D.; Rodricks, J. V. (1992) Differences between adults and children affecting exposure assessment. In: Guzelian, P. S.; Henry, D. J.; Olin, S. S., eds. Similarities and differences between children and adults: implications for risk assessment. Washington, DC: ILSI Press, pp. 79-96.
- Ponce de Leon, A.; Anderson, H. R.; Bland, J. M.; Strachan, D. P.; Bower, J. (1996) Effects of air pollution on daily hospital admissions for respiratory disease in London between 1987-88 and 1991-92. In: St Leger, S., ed. The APHEA project. Short term effects of air pollution on health: a European approach using epidemiological time series data. J. Epidemiol. Commun. Health 50(suppl. 1): S63-S70.
- Pönkä, A.; Savela, M.; Virtanen, M. (1998) Mortality and air pollution in Helsinki. Arch. Environ. Health 53: 281-286.
- Pope, C. A., III; Thun, M. J.; Namboodiri, M. M.; Dockery, D. W.; Evans, J. S.; Speizer, F. E.; Heath, C. W., Jr. (1995) Particulate air pollution as a predictor of mortality in a prospective study of U.S. adults. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 151: 669-674.
- Pope, C. A., III; Burnett, R. T.; Thun, M. J.; Calle, E. E.; Krewski, D.; Ito, K.; Thurston, G. D. (2002) Lung cancer, cardiopulmonary mortality, and long-term exposure to fine particulate air pollution. JAMA J. Am. Med. Assoc. 287: 1132-1141.
- Pulfer, M. K.; Murphy, R. C. (2004) Formation of biologically active oxysterols during ozonolysis of cholesterol present in lung surfactant. J. Biol. Chem. 279: 26331-26338.
- Pulfer, M. K.; Taube, C.; Gelfand, E.; Murphy, R. C. (2005) Ozone exposure in vivo and formation of biologically active oxysterols in the lung. J. Pharmacol. Exp. Ther. 312: 256-264.
- Raizenne, M.; Stern, B.; Burnett, R.; Spengler, J. (1987) Acute respiratory function and transported air pollutants: observational studies. Presented at: 80th annual meeting of the Air Pollution Control Association; June; New York, NY. Pittsburgh, PA: Air Pollution Control Association; paper no. 87-32.6.
- Raizenne, M. E.; Burnett, R. T.; Stern, B.; Franklin, C. A.; Spengler, J. D. (1989) Acute lung function responses to ambient acid aerosol exposures in children. Environ. Health Perspect. 79: 179-185.
- Rich, D. Q.; Schwartz, J.; Mittleman, M. A.; Link, M.; Luttmann-Gibson, H.; Catalano, P. J.; Speizer, F. E.; Dockery, D. W. (2005) Association of short-term ambient air pollution concentrations and ventricular arrhythmias. Am. J. Epidemiol. 161: 1123-1132.
- Rigas, M. L.; Ben-Jebria, A.; Ultman, J. S. (1997) Longitudinal distribution of ozone absorption in the lung: effects of nitrogen dioxide, sulfur dioxide, and ozone exposures. Arch. Environ. Health 52: 173-178.
- Romieu, I.; Meneses, F.; Ruiz, S.; Sienra, J. J.; Huerta, J.; White, M. C.; Etzel, R. A. (1996) Effects of air pollution on the respiratory health of asthmatic children living in Mexico City. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 154: 300-307.
- Romieu, I.; Meneses, F.; Ruiz, S.; Huerta, J.; Sienra, J. J.; White, M.; Etzel, R.; Hernandez, M. (1997) Effects of intermittent ozone exposure on peak expiratory flow and respiratory symptoms among asthmatic children in Mexico City. Arch. Environ. Health 52: 368-376.
- Romieu, I.; Meneses, F.; Ramirez, M.; Ruiz, S.; Padilla, R. P.; Sienra, J. J.; Gerber, M.; Grievink, L.; Dekker, R.; Walda, I.; Brunekreef, B. (1998) Antioxidant supplementation and respiratory functions among workers exposed to high levels of ozone. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 158: 226-232.
- Romieu, I.; Sienra-Monge, J. J.; Ramírez-Aguilar, M.; Téllez-Rojo, M. M.; Moreno-Macías, H.; Reyes-Ruiz, N. I.;
   Del Río-Navarro, B. E.; Ruiz-Navarro, M. X.; Hatch, G.; Slade, R.; Hernández-Avila, M. (2002) Antioxidant
   supplementation and lung functions among children with asthma exposed to high levels of air pollutants.
   Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 166: 703-709.
- Romieu, I.; Sienra-Monge, J. J.; Ramírez-Aguilar, M.; Moreno-Macias, H.; Reyes-Ruiz, N. I.; Estela del Rio-Navarro, B.; Hernández-Avila, M.; London, S. J. (2004) Genetic polymorphism of GSTM1 and antioxidant supplementation influence lung function in relation to ozone exposure in asthmatic children in Mexico City. Thorax 59: 8-10.
- Ross, M. A.; Persky, V. W.; Scheff, P. A.; Chung, J.; Curtis, L.; Ramakrishnan, V.; Wadden, R. A.; Hryhorczuk, D. O. (2002) Effect of ozone and aeroallergens on the respiratory health of asthmatics. Arch. Environ. Health 57: 568-578.
- Ruidavets, J.-B.; Cournot, M.; Cassadou, S.; Giroux, M.; Meybeck, M.; Ferri res, J. (2005) Ozone air pollution is
   associated with acute myocardial infarction. Circulation 111: 563-569.

- Samet, J. M.; Zeger, S. L.; Dominici, F.; Curriero, F.; Coursac, I.; Dockery, D. W.; Schwartz, J.; Zanobetti, A. (2000) The national morbidity, mortality, and air pollution study. Part II: morbidity, mortality, and air pollution in the United States. Cambridge, MA: Health Effects Institute; research report no. 94, part II.
- Samet, J. M.; Hatch, G. E.; Horstman, D.; Steck-Scott, S.; Arab, L.; Bromberg, P. A.; Levine, M.; McDonnell, W. F.; Devlin, R. B. (2001) Effect of antioxidant supplementation on ozone-induced lung injury in human subjects. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 164: 819-825.
- Sartor, F.; Snacken, R.; Demuth, C.; Walckiers, D. (1995) Temperature, ambient ozone levels, and mortality during summer, 1994, in Belgium. Environ. Res. 70: 105-113.
- Sathishkumar, K.; Haque, M.; Perumal, T. E.; Francis, J.; Uppu, R. M. (2005) A major ozonation product of cholesterol, 3"β"-hydroxy-5-oxo-5,6-secocholestan-6-al, induces apoptosis in H9c2 cardiomyoblasts. FEBS Lett. 579: 6444-6450.
- Scannell, C.; Chen, L.; Aris, R. M.; Tager, I.; Christian, D.; Ferrando, R.; Welch, B.; Kelly, T.; Balmes, J. R. (1996) Greater ozone-induced inflammatory responses in subjects with asthma. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 154: 24-29.
- Scarlett, J. F.; Abbott, K. J.; Peacock, J. L.; Strachan, D. P.; Anderson, H. R. (1996) Acute effects of summer air pollution on respiratory function in primary school children in southern England. Thorax 51: 1109-1114.
- Schelegle, E. S.; Miller, L. A.; Gershwin, L. J.; Fanucchi, M. V.; Van Winkle, L. S.; Gerriets, J. E.; Walby, W. F.;
  Mitchell, V.; Tarkington, B. K.; Wong, V. J.; Baker, G. L.; Pantle, L. M.; Joad, J. P.; Pinkerton, K. E.;
  Wu, R.; Evans, M. J.; Hyde, D. M.; Plopper, C. G. (2003) Repeated episodes of ozone inhalation amplifies
  the effects of allergen sensitization and inhalation on airway immune and structural development in Rhesus
  monkeys. Toxicol. Appl. Pharmacol. 191: 74-85.
- Schelegle, E. S.; Adams, W. C. (1986) Reduced exercise time in competitive simulations consequent to low level ozone exposure. Med. Sci. Sports Exercise 18: 408-414.
- Schierhorn, K.; Zhang, M.; Matthias, C.; Kunkel, G. (1999) Influence of ozone and nitrogen dioxide on histamine and interleukin formation in a human nasal mucosa culture system. Am. J. Respir. Cell Mol. Biol. 20: 1013-1019.
- Schierhorn, K.; Hanf, G.; Fischer, A.; Umland, B.; Olze, H.; Kunkel, G. (2002) Ozone-induced release of neuropeptides from human nasal mucosa cells. Int. Arch. Allergy Immunol. 129: 145-151.
- Schindler, C.; Künzli, N.; Bongard, J.-P.; Leuenberger, P.; Karrer, W.; Rapp, R.; Monn, C.; Ackermann-Liebrich, U.; Swiss Study on Air Pollution and Lung Diseases in Adults Investigators. (2001) Short-term variation in air pollution and in average lung function among never-smokers. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 163: 356-361.
- Schwartz, J. (2005) How sensitive is the association between ozone and daily deaths to control for temperature? Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 171: 627-631.
- Schwartz, J.; Spix, C.; Touloumi, G.; Bachárová, L.; Barumamdzadeh, T.; le Tertre, A.; Piekarksi, T.;
  Ponce de Leon, A.; Pönkä, A.; Rossi, G.; Saez, M.; Schouten, J. P. (1996) Methodological issues in studies of air pollution and daily counts of deaths or hospital admissions. In: St Leger, S., ed. The APHEA project.
  Short term effects of air pollution on health: a European approach using epidemiological time series data.
  J. Epidemiol. Commun. Health 50(suppl. 1): S3-S11.
- Seal, E., Jr.; McDonnell, W. F.; House, D. E. (1996) Effects of age, socioeconomic status, and menstrual cycle on pulmonary response to ozone. Arch. Environ. Health 51: 132-137.
- Sexton, K. G.; Jeffries, H. E.; Jang, M.; Kamens, R. M.; Doyle, M.; Voicu, I.; Jaspers, I. (2004) Photochemical products in urban mixtures enhance inflammatory responses in lung cells. Inhalation Toxicol. 16(suppl. 1): 107-114.
- Sheppard, L.; Levy, D.; Norris, G.; Larson, T. V.; Koenig, J. Q. (1999) Effects of ambient air pollution on nonelderly asthma hospital admissions in Seattle, Washington, 1987-1994. Epidemiology 10: 23-30.
- Sheppard, L. (2003) Ambient air pollution and nonelderly asthma hospital admissions in Seattle, Washington, 19871994. In: Revised analyses of time-series studies of air pollution and health. Special report. Boston, MA:
  Health Effects Institute; pp. 227-230. Available: http://www.healtheffects.org/Pubs/TimeSeries.pdf
  [18 October, 2004].
- Simpson, R. W.; Williams, G.; Petroeschevsky, A.; Morgan, G.; Rutherford, S. (1997) Associations between
   outdoor air pollution and daily mortality in Brisbane, Australia. Arch. Environ. Health 52: 442-454.
- Sin, D. D.; Man, S. F. P. (2003) Why are patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease at increased risk of
   cardiovascular diseases? Circulation 107: 1514-1519.

- Spektor, D. M.; Lippmann, M.; Lioy, P. J.; Thurston, G. D.; Citak, K.; James, D. J.; Bock, N.; Speizer, F. E.; Haves, C. (1988a) Effects of ambient ozone on respiratory function in active, normal children. Am. Rev. Respir. Dis. 137: 313-320.
- Spektor, D. M.; Lippmann, M.; Thurston, G. D.; Lioy, P. J.; Stecko, J.; O'Connor, G.; Garshick, E.; Speizer, F. E.; Haves, C. (1988b) Effects of ambient ozone on respiratory function in healthy adults exercising outdoors. Am. Rev. Respir. Dis. 138: 821-828.
- Spektor, D. M.; Lippmann, M. (1991) Health effects of ambient ozone on healthy children at a summer camp. In: Berglund, R. L.; Lawson, D. R.; McKee, D. J., eds. Tropospheric ozone and the environment: papers from an international conference; March 1990; Los Angeles, CA. Pittsburgh, PA: Air & Waste Management Association; pp. 83-89. (A&WMA transactions series no. TR-19).
- Steck-Scott, S.; Arab, L.; Craft, N. E.; Samet, J. M. (2004) Plasma and lung macrophage responsiveness to carotenoid supplementation and ozone exposure in humans. Eur. J. Clin. Nutr. 1-9.
- Stenfors, N.; Pourazar, J.; Blomberg, A.; Krishna, M. T.; Mudway, I.; Helleday, R.; Kelly, F. J.; Frew, A. J.; Sandström, T. (2002) Effect of ozone on bronchial mucosal inflammation in asthmatic and healthy subjects. Respir. Med. 96: 352-358.
- Stieb, D. M.; Burnett, R. T.; Beveridge, R. C.; Brook, J. R. (1996) Association between ozone and asthma emergency department visits in Saint John, New Brunswick, Canada. Environ. Health Perspect. 104: 1354-1360.
- Sunyer, J.; Basaga a, X.; Belmonte, J.; Antó, J. M. (2002) Effect of nitrogen dioxide and ozone on the risk of dying in patients with severe asthma. Thorax 57: 687-693.
- Tager, I. B.; Künzli, N.; Lurmann, F.; Ngo, L.; Segal, M.; Balmes, J. (1998) Methods development for epidemiological investigations of the health effects of prolonged ozone exposure. Part II: an approach to retrospective estimation of lifetime ozone exposure using a questionnaire and ambient monitoring data (California sites). Cambridge, MA: Health Effects Institute; research report no. 81; pp. 27-78.
- Taggart, S. C. O.; Custovic, A.; Francis, H. C.; Faragher, E. B.; Yates, C. J.; Higgins, B. G.; Woodcock, A. (1996) Asthmatic bronchial hyperresponsiveness varies with ambient levels of summertime air pollution. Eur. Respir. J. 9: 1146-1154.
- Tenías, J. M.; Ballester, F.; Rivera, M. L. (1998) Association between hospital emergency visits for asthma and air pollution in Valencia, Spain. Occup. Environ. Med. 55: 541-547.
- 28 29 30 Tenías, J. M.; Ballester, F.; Pérez-Hoyos, S.; Rivera, M. L. (2002) Air pollution and hospital emergency room 31 32 admissions for chronic obstructive pulmonary disease in Valencia, Spain. Arch. Environ. Health 57: 41-47.
  - Thurston, G. D.; Ito, K.; Kinney, P. L.; Lippmann, M. (1992) A multi-year study of air pollution and respiratory hospital admissions in three New York State metropolitan areas: results for 1988 and 1989 summers. J. Exposure Anal. Environ. Epidemiol. 2: 429-450.
- 33 34 35 Thurston, G. D.; Ito, K.; Hayes, C. G.; Bates, D. V.; Lippmann, M. (1994) Respiratory hospital admissions and 36 summertime haze air pollution in Toronto, Ontario: consideration of the role of acid aerosols. Environ, Res. 37 65: 271-290.
- 38 Thurston, G. D.; Lippmann, M.; Scott, M. B.; Fine, J. M. (1997) Summertime haze air pollution and children with 39 asthma, Am. J. Respir, Crit. Care Med. 155: 654-660.
- 40 Tobías, A.; Campbell, M. J.; Sáez, M. (1999) Modelling asthma epidemics on the relationship between air pollution 41 and asthma emergency visits in Barcelona, Spain. Eur. J. Epidemiol. 15: 799-803.
- 42 Tolbert, P. E.; Mulholland, J. A.; MacIntosh, D. L.; Xu, F.; Daniels, D.; Devine, O. J.; Carlin, B. P.; Klein, M.; 43 Dorley, J.; Butler, A. J.; Nordenberg, D. F.; Frumkin, H.; Ryan, P. B.; White, M. C. (2000) Air quality and 44 pediatric emergency room visits for asthma in Atlanta, Georgia. Am. J. Epidemiol. 151: 798-810.
- 45 Touloumi, G.; Katsouyanni, K.; Zmirou, D.; Schwartz, J.; Spix, C.; Ponce de Leon, A.; Tobias, A.; Quennel, P.; 46 Rabczenko, D.; Bacharova, L.; Bisanti, L.; Vonk, J. M.; Ponka, A. (1997) Short-term effects of ambient 47 oxidant exposure on mortality: a combined analysis within the APHEA project. Am. J. Epidemiol. 146: 177-48 185
- 49 Tsai, J.-J.; Lin, Y.-C.; Kwan, Z.-H.; Kao, H.-L. (1998) Effects of ozone on ovalbumin sensitization in guinea pigs. 50 J. Microbiol. Immunol. Infect. 31: 225-232.
- 51 Tsai, B. M.; Wang, M.; Pitcher, J. M.; Meldrum, K. K.; Meldrum, D. R. (2004) Hypoxic pulmonary 52 vasoconstriction and pulmonary artery tissue cytokine expression are mediated by protein kinase C. Am. J. 53 Physiol. Lung Cell Mol. Physiol. 287: L1215-L1219.
- 54 U.S. Environmental Protection Agency. (1986) Air quality criteria for ozone and other photochemical oxidants. 55 Research Triangle Park, NC: Office of Health and Environmental Assessment, Environmental Criteria and

 $\begin{array}{r}
 1 \\
 2 \\
 3 \\
 4 \\
 5 \\
 6 \\
 7 \\
 8 \\
 9 \\
 10 \\
 \end{array}$ 

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

 $\overline{23}$ 

24

25

26

- Assessment Office; report nos. EPA-600/8-84-020aF-eF. 5v. Available from: NTIS, Springfield, VA; PB87-142949.
- U.S. Environmental Protection Agency. (1996) Air quality criteria for ozone and related photochemical oxidants. Research Triangle Park, NC: Office of Research and Development; report nos. EPA/600/AP-93/004aF-cF. 3v. Available from: NTIS, Springfield, VA; PB96-185582, PB96-185590, and PB96-185608, Available: http://cfpub2.epa.gov/ncea/.
- U.S. Environmental Protection Agency. (2004) Air quality criteria for particulate matter. Research Triangle Park, NC: National Center for Environmental Assessment; report no. EPA/600/P-99/002aF-bF. 2v. Available: http://www.epa.gov/ttn/naaqs/standards/pm/s pm cr cd.html [9 November, 2004].
- U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (2006) Air quality criteria for ozone and related photochemical oxidants (second external review draft) Research Triangle Park, NC: National Center for Environmental Assessment; report no. EPA/600R-05/004aB-cB, 3v. Available:
  - http://cfpub.epa.gov/ncea/cfm/recordisplay.cfm?deid=137307 [March 2006]
- Ulmer, C.; Kopp, M.; Ihorst, G.; Frischer, T.; Forster, J.; Kuehr, J. (1997) Effects of ambient ozone exposures during the spring and summer of 1994 on pulmonary function of schoolchildren. Pediatr. Pulmonol. 23: 344-353
- Ultman, J. S.; Ben-Jebria, A.; Arnold, S. F. (2004) Uptake distribution of ozone in human lungs: intersubject variability in physiologic response. Boston, MA: Health Effects Institute.
- Vagaggini, B.; Taccola, M.; Clanchetti, S.; Carnevali, S.; Bartoli, M. L.; Bacci, E.; Dente, F. L.; Di Franco, A.; Giannini, D.; Paggiaro, P. L. (2002) Ozone exposure increases eosinophilic airway response induced by previous allergen challenge. Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med. 166: 1073-1077.
- Vedal, S.; Brauer, M.; White, R.; Petkau, J. (2003) Air pollution and daily mortality in a city with low levels of pollution. Environ. Health Perspect. 111: 45-51.
- Vesely, D. L.; Giordano, A. T.; Raska-Emery, P.; Montgomery, M. R. (1994a) Ozone increases amino- and carboxyterminal atrial natriuretic factor prohormone peptides in lung, heart, and circulation. J. Biochem. Toxicol. 9: 107-112.
- Vesely, D. L.; Giordano, A. T.; Raska-Emery, P.; Montgomery, M. R. (1994b) Increase in atrial natriuretic factor in the lungs, heart, and circulatory system owing to ozone. Chest 105: 1551-1554.
- Vesely, D. L.; Giordano, A. T.; Raska-Emery, P.; Montgomery, M. R. (1994c) Ozone increases atrial natriuretic peptides in heart, lung and circulation of aged vs. adult animals. Gerontology (Basel) 40: 227-236.
- Villeneuve, P. J.; Burnett, R. T.; Shi, Y.; Krewski, D.; Goldberg, M. S.; Hertzman, C.; Chen, Y.; Brook, J. (2003) A time-series study of air pollution, socioeconomic status, and mortality in Vancouver, Canada. J. Exposure Anal. Environ. Epidemiol. 13: 427-435.
- 32 33 34 35 Watkinson, W. P.; Wiester, M. J.; Highfill, J. W. (1995) Ozone toxicity in the rat. I. Effect of changes in ambient temperature on extrapulmonary physiological parameters. J. Appl. Physiol. 78: 1108-1120.
- 36 Watkinson, W. P.; Campen, M. J.; Nolan, J. P.; Costa, D. L. (2001) Cardiovascular and systemic responses to 37 inhaled pollutants in rodents: effects of ozone and particulate matter. Environ. Health Perspect. 38 109(suppl. 4): 539-546.
- 39 Watkinson, W. P.; Campen, M. J.; Wichers, L. B.; Nolan, J. P.; Costa, D. L. (2003) Cardiac and thermoregulatory 40 responses to inhaled pollutants in healthy and compromised rodents: modulation via interaction with 41 environmental factors. Environ. Res. 92: 35-47.
- 42 Weisel, C. P.; Cody, R. P.; Lioy, P. J. (1995) Relationship between summertime ambient ozone levels and 43 emergency department visits for asthma in central New Jersey. Environ. Health Perspect. 103(suppl. 2): 97-44 102.
- 45 Weisel, C. P.; Cody, R. P.; Georgopoulos, P. G.; Purushothaman, V.; Weiss, S. H.; Bielory, L.; Gregory, P.; Stern, 46 A. H. (2002) Concepts in developing health-based indicators for ozone. Int. Arch. Occup. Environ. Health 47 75: 415-422.
- 48 49 Wentworth, P., Jr.; Nieva, J.; Takeuchi, C.; Galve, R.; Wentworth, A. D.; Dilley, R. B.; DeLaria, G. A.; Saven, A.; Babior, B. M.; Janda, K. D.; Eschenmoser, A.; Lerner, R. A. (2003) Evidence for ozone formation in human 50 atherosclerotic arteries. Science (Washington, DC, U.S.) 302: 1053-1056.
- 51 White, M. C.; Etzel, R. A.; Wilcox, W. D.; Lloyd, C. (1994) Exacerbations of childhood asthma and ozone pollution 52 in Atlanta. Environ. Res. 65: 56-68.
- 53 Wiley, J. A.; Robinson, J. P.; Piazza, T.; Garrett, K.; Cirksena, K.; Cheng, Y.-T.; Martin, G. (1991a) Activity 54 patterns of California residents. Final report. Sacramento, CA: California Air Resources Board; report no. 55 ARB/R93/487. Available from: NTIS, Springfield, VA.; PB94-108719.

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

 $\overline{23}$ 

24 25

26

30

- $\begin{array}{c}
  1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\end{array}$
- Wiley, J. A.; Robinson, J. P.; Cheng, Y.-T.; Piazza, T.; Stork, L.; Pladsen, K. (1991b) Study of children's activity patterns: final report. Sacramento, CA: California Air Resources Board; report no. ARB-R.
  - Wilson, A. M.; Wake, C. P.; Kelly, T.; Salloway, J. C. (2005) Air pollution, weather, and respiratory emergency room visits in two northern New England cities: an ecological time-series study. Environ. Res. 97: 312-321.
  - Wolff, G.T. (1995) Letter to EPA Administrator Carol Browner: "CASAC Closure on the Primary Standard Portion of the Staff Paper for Ozone" EPA-SAB-CASAC-LTR-96-002, November 30, 1995.
  - Woodwell, D. A.; Cherry, D. K. (2004) National Ambulatory Medical Care Survey: 2002 summary. Hyattsville, MD: National Center for Health Statistics; DHHS publication no. (PHS) 2004-1250. (Advance data from vital and health statistics; no. 346). Available: http://www.cdc.gov/nchs/data/ad/ad346.pdf [3 August, 2005].
- Yang, Q.; Chen, Y.; Shi, Y.; Burnett, R. T.; McGrail, K. M.; Krewski, D. (2003) Association between ozone and respiratory admissions among children and the elderly in Vancouver, Canada. Inhalation Toxicol. 15: 1297-1308.
- Zidek, J. V. (1997) Interpolating air pollution for health impact assessment. In: Barnett, E. V.; Turkman, K. F., eds. Pollution Assessment and Control. New York, NY: John Wiley & Sons. (Statistics for the Environment, no. 3).
- Zidek, J.V.; Shaddick, G.; White, R.; Meloche, J.; Chatfield, C. (2005) Using a probabilistic model (pCNEM) to estimate personal exposure air pollution. Environmetrics 16: 481-493.
- Zmirou, D.; Schwartz, J.; Saez, M.; Zanobetti, A.; Wojtyniak, B.; Touloumi, G.; Spix, C.; Ponce de León, A.;
   Le Moullec, Y.; Bacharova, L.; Schouten, J.; Pönkä, A.; Katsouyanni, K. (1998) Time-series analysis of air
   pollution and cause-specific mortality. Epidemiology 9: 495-503.